

# THE QUALITY STANDARDS OF VARIOUS SOCIAL COMPONENTS FOR AN ENHANCED GLOBAL SOCIETY

MS.PRIYA PRABHAKAR

Thesis claimed to the United Nations University for the degree of Doctor of Science (Dinterdisciplinary Sciences on March 01, 2011 under article 1, 2, 3, 6, 7 and 26 of the University for the degree of Doctor of Science (Dinterdisciplinary Sciences on March 01, 2011 under article 1, 2, 3, 6, 7 and 26 of the University for the degree of Doctor of Science (Dinterdisciplinary Sciences on March 01, 2011 under article 1, 2, 3, 6, 7 and 26 of the University for the degree of Doctor of Science (Dinterdisciplinary Sciences on March 01, 2011 under article 1, 2, 3, 6, 7 and 26 of the University for the degree of Doctor of Science (Dinterdisciplinary Sciences on March 01, 2011 under article 1, 2, 3, 6, 7 and 26 of the University for the degree of Doctor of Science (Dinterdisciplinary Sciences on March 01, 2011 under article 1, 2, 3, 6, 7 and 26 of the University for	
Declaration of Human Rights.	

Dedicated to every	single soul, for th	neir well-being, p		
			-Ms.Priya Prabha	akar

#### **Preface**

**THE QUALITY STANDARDS OF VARIOUS GLOBAL SOCIETY FOR AN ENHANCED GLOBAL SOCIETY** is a research dissertation, composed for the orientation of every social component to reach its excellence for its fine contribution in the formation of global society. The earth from its origin has seen many transformations and has supported many civilizations, urbanizations, industrializations to take place along with the sustenance of all living beings.

The key ingredient for every sector of the society to attain its highest quality is social value complimented by technological development and other sophistication. This social value is highly decreasing in the current society where the situation demanded both the parents of the family to be employed and with the increasing trend of nuclear family.

This dissertation discusses and is penned in such a way that that every social components are re-oriented towards the progressive acceleration it should take for an enhanced global society. As my aspiration is much towards contributing to the teaching community and to share my service with them in preparing the future generation to live their life with human values, morality and lead their professional life with ethics and responsibility, I have started my contribution with writing this thesis which would transform the future generation enabling them to contribute positively for the enhancement of global society putting in the required transformation in various social components they get into.

Ms.Priya Prabhakar.

#### **ABSTRACT**

# THE QUALITY STANDARDS OF VARIOUS SOCIAL COMPENENT FOR AN ENHANCED GLOBAL SOCIETY (March 2011)

The place we live in "The Earth" is not a sudden static thing formed at a stroke there have been evolution after evolution after which we had got all the seven continents we have right now. There are evolutions which is taking place even now. I have discussed about the standards of various social components like society, civilization, origin of earth and life, education, economy, governance, technology, relationships, parenting techniques, environment, and tradition that should be maintained for a enhanced and a self-sustained global society. The solar planet was formed by the coagulation and gravitational contraction of large cloud of gases and dust particles which was got from the supernova (the explosion of an old massive star. Then there were formation of planetisimals and micro-planets from where the planets were formed. Later the planetary bombardment stopped as most of the planetisimals were gone and a stable rocky crust was formed all over the earth and the moon. After years the earth cooled at the steam in the atmosphere which was formed during the formation of moon condensed into rain forming water. The RNA molecules must have formed at this eon from where after year lead to the evolution of man. From there man started to lead his life in small group called societies, enduring the process of civilization. The orientation of civilization has changed its target destiny as the target for the public now is money and not human or humanity. The reason for most of the evils is because of the wrong parenting style adopted by the parents and also due to the irresponsibility of relationships. Definitely for an enhanced global society there must be a well regulated and a highly standardized education system, governance and economy along with which there should be proper and a regulated use and invention of technology supporting the environment. The life and the environment must complement each other as the existence of life is depended on environment and vice versa. It is also important that there must be complete flexibility in the cultural aspects as this era of globalization allows man to interact and socialize with people at each and every corner of the earth and culture to individuals of this era depends on the ambiance in which he socializes and which convinces him to be followed and infringed. Hence for an enhanced

global society there must be society with equality as concern and respect to individual dignity, civilization with humanity as permitting the personal space of the individual, parents and relationship with responsibility to bring out the self confidence of the individual, technology with eco-friendliness to meet the purpose perfectly, education with flexibility to bring out the specialty of an individual, Governance with democracy and human rights to live as individuals holding responsibility to form the global society and economy with flow and accountability to assure comfort and freedom for everyone.

#### **ACKNOWLEDGEMENT**

First of all I would like to thank my family, who understanding my capabilities supported me in accomplishing a new mode of education which filled my soul under the universal declaration of human rights.

I would also like to thank our predecessor who framed the rights and constitution with such wide thought enhancing a life with ease. Lastly I would like to thank each and every soul in this society who has been my research subject.

Ms.Priya Prabhakar

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter	Title	Page No
I	(i) Introduction	16
	(i) Introduction	20
	(ii) Mythological Stories	21
	(iii) Scientific discoveries	22
	(iv) Precambrian super eon	25
	(a) Haden Eon	25
	(b) Archean eon	29
	(1.b) Eoarchean era	29
	(2.b) Paleoarchean Era	29
	(3.b) Mesoarchean era	30
	(4.b) Neoarchean era	30
	(c) Proterozoic eon	30
	(1.c) Paleoproterozoic era	31
II	(2.c) Mesoproterozoic era	33
	(3.c) Neoproterozoic era	34
	(v) Cambrian Super eon	41
	(a) Phanerozoic eon	41
	(1.a) Paleozoic era	41
	(1.a.a) Cambrian period	41
	(1.a.b) Ordovician period	43
	(1.a.c) Silurian period	45
	(1.a.d) Devonian period	47
	(1.a.e) Carboniferous period	50
	(1.a.f) Permian period	51
	(1.b) Mesozoic era	53
	(1.b.a) Triassic period	54

	(1.b.b) Jurassic period	56
	(1.b.c) Cretaceous period	57
	(1.c) Cenozoic era	60
	(1.c.a) Paleogene period	60
	(1.c.b) Neogene Period	61
	(1.c.c) Quaternary period	63
	(vi) The continuing trend of the globe	69
	(vii) Climate change	69
	(viii) Causes of climate change	70
	(a) Natural Causes	70
	(i.a) Volcanic eruptions	70
	(ii.a) Ocean currents	70
	(iii.a) Earth's orbital change	71
	(iv.a) Solar variations	71
	(b) Man-made cause	72
	(ix) Prevention measures	72
	(x) Conclusion	73
	(i) Introduction	75
III	(ii) Inter-connectivity	76
	(iii) What and Why Globalization	78
	(iv) Conclusion	83
	(i) Introduction	84
	(ii) Hunter-gatherer society	84
	(iii) Tribal society	86
	(iv) Stratified society	88
N.4	(a) Upper class	90
IV	(b) Middle class	91
	(c) Lower class	93
	(v) Rural society	94
	(vi) Urban society	96
	(vii) Ancient society	97
	(viii) Medieval society	100

	40.5	
	(ix) Modern society	102
	(x) Trans-virtual society	103
	(xi) Futuristic virtual society	106
	(xii) Conclusion	110
	(i) Introduction	111
	(ii) Ancient civilizations	112
	(iii) Medieval civilizations	116
V	(iv) Modern civilizations	119
	(v) On-going trend of civilization	126
	(vi) Post-modern civilization	129
	(vii) Conclusion	132
	(i) Introduction	134
	(ii) Primitive technology	134
	(iii) Gothic technology	137
VI	(iv) Modern technology	148
	(v) Post-modern technology	150
	(vi) Conclusion	152
	(i) Introduction	154
	(ii) Ancient education	154
	(iii) Medieval education	156
	(iv) Modern education	158
	(v) Disadvantages and the changes to	161
	be made in the current education	
VII	system	163
	(a) Prevailing education system	162
	(b) Education oriented practically	163
	(c) Need for education	164
	(d) The inflexible system of education	165
	(e) Evaluation by grade system	167
	(f) should aim at mastering and	168
	not at memorizing	_

	(g) Education is from the whole humanity	170
	(h) Education for each and every soul	170
	(i) The role played by the teachers	171
	(vi) Education system of the future	171
	(vii) Conclusion	175
	(i) Introduction	176
	(ii) Authoritative style	176
	(iii) Authoritarian style	177
	(iv) Indulgent style	178
	(v) Neglectful style	179
	(vi) Parenting pattern in joint family	181
	(vii) Parenting pattern in nuclear family	182
VIII	(viii) Parenting pattern in employed family	183
	(ix) Needed parenting trend of the future	185
	(x) Influencing component of the child's growth	186
	(a) Parents	187
	(b) Friends	187
	(c) Cartoons and movies	188
	(d) Teachers and relatives	188
	(xi) Conclusion	189
	(i) Introduction	190
	(ii) Parents	190
	(iii) Grand-parents	194
IX	(iv) Children	197
	(v) 3 <sup>rd</sup> order relatives	200
	(vi) Siblings	202
	(vii) Step relatives	205

	(viii) Friends	206
	(ix) Neighbors	209
	(x) Soul mates	211
	(xi) Romeos and Juliets	213
	(xii) Conclusion	215
	(i) Introduction	218
	(ii) Ancient times	218
	(iii) Medieval times	220
	(iv) Modern times	220
X	(a) Anoxic water	222
	(b) Climate change	224
	(c) Conservation	227
	(d) Commercialization of land	230
	(v) Conclusion	231
	(i) Introduction	236
	(ii) Religion	236
	(a) Hinduism	237
	(b) Christianity	239
	(c) Islam	240
	(iii) Region	242
VI	(a) Western countries	242
ΧI	(b) Eastern culture	243
	(c) Southern Asia	244
	(d) East Asia	247
	(e) South east Asia	250
	(iv) Cultural change after globalization	251
	(v) Managing the cultural change	252
	(vi) Conclusion	254
XII	(i) Introduction	256

	(ii) Why government	256
	(iii) The role played by the government in the present	257
	(iv) Causes of corruption	261
	(v) Means of corruption corrupting the governance and the public	263
	(vi) Possible way to eradicate corruption	266
	(vii) The structure needed for the real governance	267
	(viii) Advantages of E-governance	272
	(ix) Conclusion	273
	(i) Introduction	275
	(ii) Origin, meaning and reason for economy	275
XIII	(iii) The way of approach towards money	277
	(a) Microeconomics	277
	(b) Macroeconomics	279
	(iv) The problems faced in the present due to economy	280
	(v) The ways of standardizing	282
	(vi) Conclusion	288
XIV	(i) Conclusion	290

# LIST OF FIGURES, GRAPH AND TABLE

Figure, Graph and table No.	Title	Page no
Flow chart 2.1	Pre-Cambrian super eon	23
Flow chart 2.2	Cambrian super eon	24
Fig 2.1	Formation of solar system and ocean	27,28
Fig 2.2	Evolutions in the Achaean eon	36-40
Fig 2.3	The complete evolution of life	65-67
Fig 2.4	Interconnectivity	68
Fig 3.1	Interconnectedness	76
Fig 3.2	Stabilization of atmospheric heat	80-82
Graph 4.1	People against caste	94
Graph 4.2	Percentage of urban and rural settlements in developed, developing and under developed countries	97
Fig 4.1	Poster on futuristic virtual society	109
Graph 5.1	Percentage of age group using internet	13
Table 6.1	List of gothic invention and technologies	140-147
Graph 7.1	Reaction of children when forced to study	161
Graph 7.2	Opinion of individual on present education system	162
Graph 7.3	Amount of time spent fruitfully in studies by the students	166
Graph 7.4	Percentage of individual wishing education to be oriented practically	169
Graph 8.1	Suitable way of tackling kids	180
Graph 8.2	Influencing components on child's psychology	185
Fig 9.1	Expected interaction styles of parents and children	193
Fig 9.2	Expected interaction styles between grandparents and grandchildren	196
Fig 9.3	Psychological status of children at various stages	199
Graph 9.1	Evil characters of the relatives that make an individual hate them.	202
Fig 9.4	Expected degree of interaction between the siblings.	204
Fig 9.5	Expected degree of interaction between the friends	208

Graph 9.2	Qualities expected from the couples for a happy married life	213
Graph 9.3	Percentage of individual who accept arranged marriage to be better	215
Graph 9.4	With whom the child has closeness in the family	217
Graph 10.1	Percentage of chances to lose humanity due to human activities	230
Graph 10.2	The ways in which the endangered species can be preserved	234
Fig 11.1	Traditional costumes of Indians.	246
Fig 11.2	Traditional costumes of East Asia.	249
Graph 12.1	Highly corrupted government sector.	261
Fig 12.1	Structure of global governance	271
Graph 13.1	Hurdle against the development of developing countries.	286

#### CHAPTER ONE: INTRODUCTION

The world in which we live today is not a sudden globe which was formed in a fraction of a second. It took centuries from the origin of earth for the first man to evolve from the ape. From there on, evolved various processes like the societal formation, civilization, family setup, evolutions of relationships, civilizations, cultural stance, educational process, governance, economy and invention of technologies which enhanced the process of trade during the time of ancient civilization. The whole thesis is about where the world has originally started, its travel for centuries, the path in which it travels in the present, the consequences and the strategy to be adopted for the progressive development of the global society. Chapter I gives a brief idea of the whole thesis as introduction.

The thesis starts with the origin of life on this earth and for a better understanding I have

started the discussion with the origin of solar system in Chapter II. The whole process started from the formation of solar system by the coagulation and gravitational contraction of large cloud of gas and dust followed by the formation of sun, moon, atmosphere water bodies after which the first life on earth came into existence and the process is still in



its travel and hence it is very much necessary to know the geological happening of the past to orient the travel in a positive track.

In Chapter III, the readers will get to know why we need to consider globe as a whole and why the current trend of regionalization can't be continued. The world which evolved as a



whole is getting stratified to a greater level. The globe as one was first stratified into countries and then into states, cities, town, city, village, street, colony, etc for the purpose of administration and many other governing factors. After these stratification happening we started to forget our past state of identification. After stratifying the globe into countries the people of different countries were treated neighbors, when it

became states, the people of different state in the same country were treated neighbors; the same trend followed in each spectra of stratification. We developed an attitude of "self" and

"our" forgetting that the stratifications were temporary and every single soul in this planet are connected to one other which has bought some many disaster to our Human kind. Hence we will be discussing about "WHY GLOBALIZATION?"

In chapter IV, I discussed about the various types of society, its origin, its transition, the status of society at present and the phase it would take in the future. The society in the

ancient period was very small and regional with huge degree of responsibility and care but the society now is wide open to the extent of global ambience with no humanity, ethics or morality. The whole society is drowned in greed and self-fishiness which makes the society travel in an insignificant path.



Chapter V explains the origin of civilization, meaning of civilization and the path it endured to reach the spectrum of globalization. The aim of civilization was to make the ape evolved barbarian into a human being filled with complete values but now the civilization is taking a

reverse travel and if the same situation is said to persist, we may end up in a scenario worse than the barbarianism.

Chapter VI explains the technology of primitive, gothic and contemporary times along with the current status and the way in which it should be oriented for complimenting the environment with its purpose. Technology was something which was started its invention to support humanity and human activities but now the technology is

taking a drift towards extinction. Lots of purposeless, short-term solution technologies are emerging which becomes unfriendly to the nature and disturbs the complimenting feature and the ecobalance.



Chapter VII explains the evolution of education, its purpose, the evils prevailing in the current system of education and the paradigm it has to take for bringing the uniqueness in

every individual. Education is earlier days were not science and theories; it was just the art of learning the father's occupation and the art of learning on how to live the life meaningfully, which later on drifted in gaining knowledge in philosophical areas like, law, metaphysics, etc and after sometime it changed its

direction toward pure sciences and theories, from there on till the present education is only

science and taught in a way that those concepts are sent into the brains of students in terms of words but not into the soul in terms of concepts itself.

Chapter VIII explains the importance of parenting, the different styles in parenting and the different ambiance of parenting. It also explains which style of parenting is best suited for the perfect mending of the child. Rearing a child is very much important as only this child on



its process of growing constitutes various stakeholders of the global society and for a enhanced global society, it is very much necessary that the contribution of every stakeholders must be ethical and progressive and hence the responsibility rests solely on the parenting.

Chapter IX explains the various relationships and its importance and responsibilities towards one another. The behavior of the child and its reciprocation of emotion are very much influenced and are proportional to the way it is treated by the relations and society. It is also the responsibility of the relationship to hold equal share in rearing a child

positively.

Chapter X explains the different environmental problems prevailing in the present and the step that has to be taken in order to revert back the lost serenity of the globe. Nature or the environment had its existence well before the origin of life in the earth and if given a keen observation it is along with the nature the first life on earth have originated, when the steam in the atmosphere condensed into rain forming the oceans, the earliest RNA molecules must have formed at this stage when the first protein was formed by the fusion of amino acids from the space into the oceans. And hence it is very much important to note that due to environmental problem it is not the earth which is going



to get extinct but the humanity. It is important that, when the nature is generous in complimenting the life of humanity it is highly essential for the humanity to compliment back the nature where the serenity can be reverted easily.

Chapter XI explains the different types of culture both from the aspect of region and religion;

it also explains the drift that culture had taken in the era of globalization. Culture is definitely not an ascribed status to the human community but an achieved status. Culture was not formulated when the early man evolved. It was due to civilization and the spectral shrink which made them to formulate culture and follow them easily. But in this period of globalization it is highly impossible for an



individual to stick to a particular culture as the spectral reach he has is in the global ambience and are to socialize with people from varied places which forces them to be flexible in the cultural aspect.



Chapter XII explains the reason for governance came into practice, the evils prevailing in the current system of governance everywhere, the setup of local and regional governance needed for the global governance. Government is highly essential for a regulated public life which checks the peace and security of the public, serve the needs of the public, to implement law and to sort of

problems of the public.

Chapter XIII explains the meaning, reason and origin of economy, it also discusses about the individual's approach towards money and the necessary streamlining expected to be processed in the economy. Money is just a printed paper which to an extent must influence the individual's life. In the current scenario money has become the primary concern of every individual



where the ethics, morality, humanity and all basic values are killed for the very basic purpose of earning money.

When given an observation, we can understand that the society is travelling from a smaller spectrum to a wider spectrum of globalization and it is very much important to orient every social component dealt as each chapter in this dissertation positively. And hence I have chosen the topic "The quality standards of various social components for an enhanced global society" for my Doctor of science dissertation which would impart new knowledge in reforming various social components for its enhancement.

#### CHAPTER TWO: THE ORIGIN AND EVOLUTION OF LIFE ON EARTH

#### (i) <u>INTRODUCTION:</u>

The life that we live now is said to have originated long back and there were plenty of evolution that took place intermediately. As Quoted by Mark Twain (Samuel Langhorne Clemens) "Don't go around saying the world owes you a living. The world owes you **nothing.** It was here first." The solar system originated well before the origin of life. If the origin of life is glimpsed scientifically, it is said that life originated from the environment that existed primarily. The other way, people believed the mythological story that every religion had for the origin of life. These mythological stories rose first concerning the origin of life and people had a strong belief in these stories. The example which would clearly get us the picture of the strength of belief that people had on these mythology, is Charles Robert Darwin an English naturalist, it took him 20 years to publish his ideas of natural selection as he knew there would be a storm of religious protest and his own wife was not happy as he was going to write something which is incomparable with the bible. She also wrote a letter to him when they were first married saying that his science would not let them eternity into different places. So there were two areas for the origin and evolution of life where the scientific area took a long way to get established as, people had a strong belief in the religious mythologies then. Later due to the vast exposure and the knowledge the scientific discoveries about the origin and evolution of life was established and were accepted by people. Now let us see in detail about both the mythological stories and the scientific discoveries about the origin and evolution of life.

- (i) Mythological stories
- (ii) Scientific discoveries

# (ii) MYTHOLOGICAL STORIES:

There are numerous mythological stories believed about the origin of life. Each religion has its own mythological stories and the respective people have a strong belief on it. There are several features in all stories of creational myths. They are all stories with a plot and characters who are either deities, human like figures or animals that often speak and transform easily. Even though there were numerous mythologies, as the Christianity is the world largest religion from the early centuries, the Christian Mythology was widely spread and believed by majority of world population.

The mythological story that the Christians believed was God progressively creates the different features of the world over a series of six days. All these creations is by divine command that is God says "Let there be light!" and light is created He divided the light from the darkness and he called the light as Day and the darkness as Night. There was morning and evening on that day.

Second day he said "Let there be an expanse in the midst of waters and Let it divide". He made the expanse, and divided the waters which were under the expanse from the waters which were above the expanse. He called the expanse sky. On the third day he said "Let the water under the sky be gathered together to one place and let the dry land appear". Hence the land and water bodies were formed. He called the land as earth and the gathered water bodies as seas. The same day he created the grass, herbs yielding seeds, fruits, seeds.

On the fourth day he created days, years and seasons dividing the light for day and night. He also made stars on the same day. On the sixth day he created worms, birds, animals and large sea creatures. Then the man was created from the dust and he breathes life into the man to look after the creatures. God prepares a Garden of Eden and fills it with trees bearing fruit for him to eat. He asked the man to eat fruits from any tree expect from the tree of knowledge. As he couldn't use the help of animals god created woman from the rib of man. A serpent from the Eden garden instilled the wish of eating the fruit from the knowledge tree to the woman. She took a fruit from that tree and shared it with the man. The god got angry and cursed the serpent, woman and man. He said to the serpent "Because you have done this, cursed are you above all cattle, and above every animal of the field. On your belly shall you go, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life. I will put

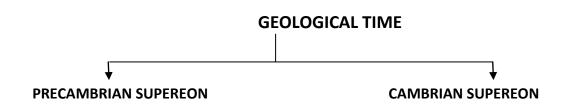
enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring. He will bruise your head, and you will bruise his heel."

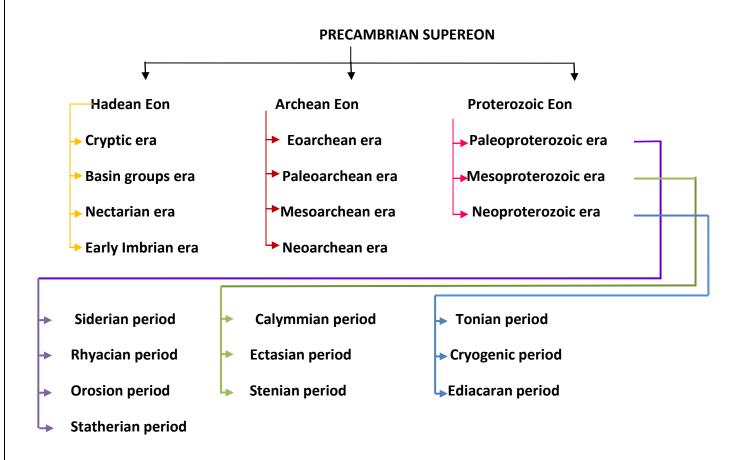
To the woman he said "I will greatly multiply your pain in childbirth. In pain you will bring forth children. Your desire will be for your husband, and he will rule over you." At last to the man he said "Because you have listened to your wife's voice, and have eaten of the tree, of which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat of it,' cursed is the ground for your sake. In toil you will eat of it all the days of your life. Thorns also and thistles will it bring forth to you; and you will eat the herb of the field. By the sweat of your face will you eat bread until you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken. For you are dust, and to dust you shall return." And hence it is believed that the life of man and woman evolved from Adam "The man in the story" and Eve "The woman in the story" and the first life prevailed in the Garden of Eden "The place where the Adam and Eve live".

# (iii) **SICENTIFIC DISCOVERIES**:

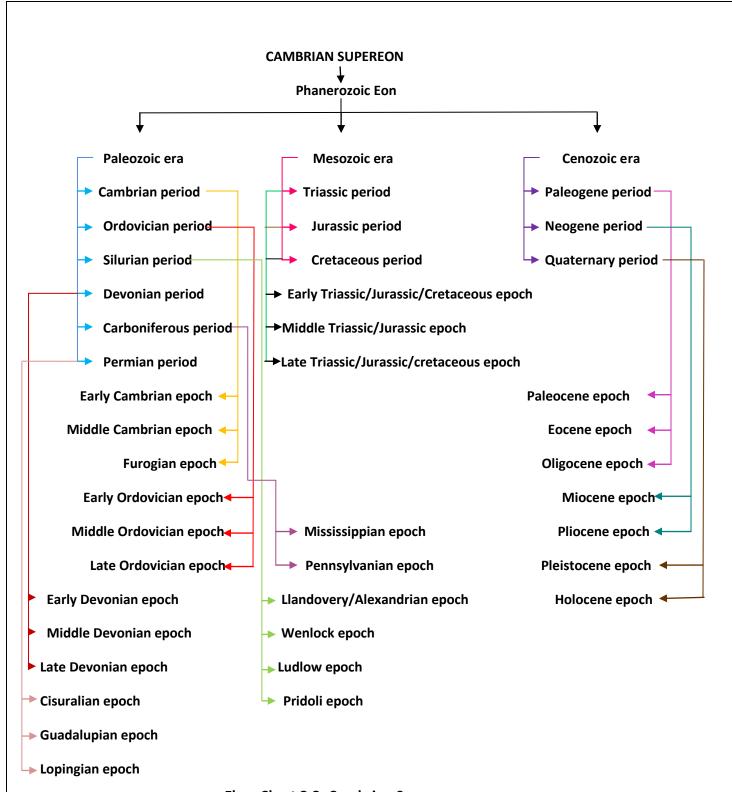
To glimpse through the scientific discoveries let us take the geologic time scale which provides a system of chronologic measurements that relates stratigraphy to time that is used by geologists, paleontologists and other earth scientists to describe the timing and relationships between events that have occurred during the history of the Earth.

The Geological timing is divided as follows:





Flow Chart 2.1: Pre-Cambrian Super eon



Flow Chart 2.2: Cambrian Super eon

Let us now see in detail the origin and the evolution that has take place through various Super eons, Eons, Eras, Epochs and periods. These super eon, eon, era, epoch and period are the term which is used to indicate periods of time in geochronology (Geochronology is

the science of determining the absolute age of rocks, fossils and sediments within a certain degree of uncertainty innate to the method used)

#### (iv) **PRECAMBRIAN SUPER EON:**

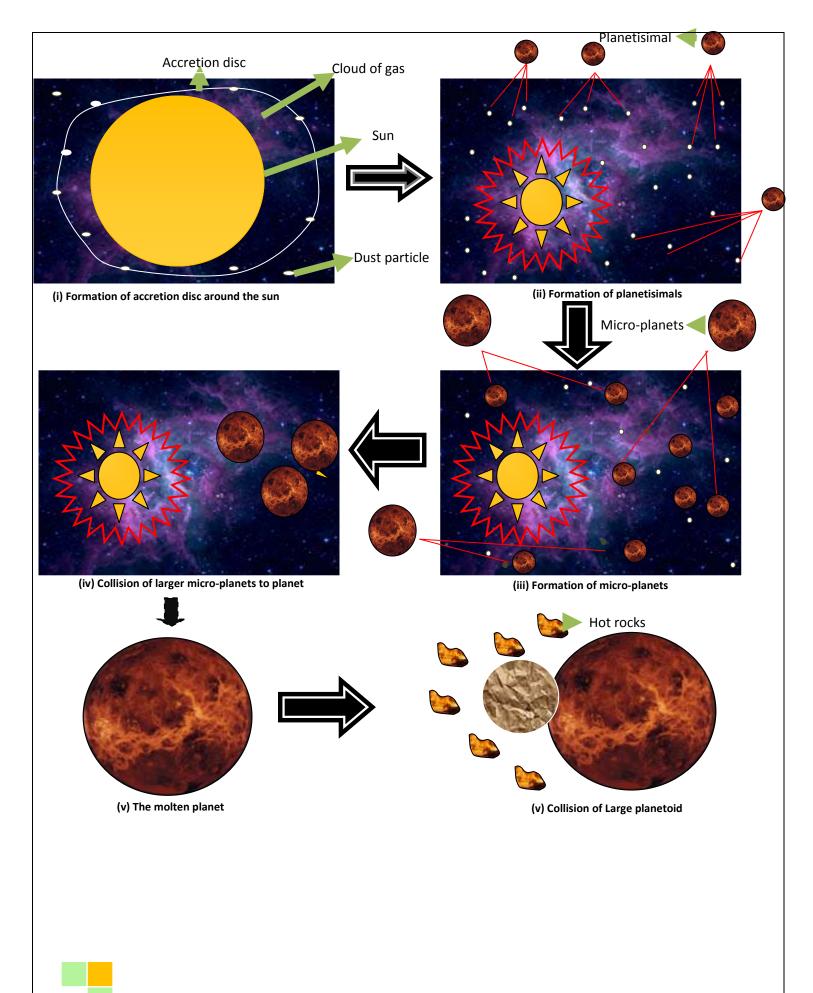
#### (a) HADEN EON:

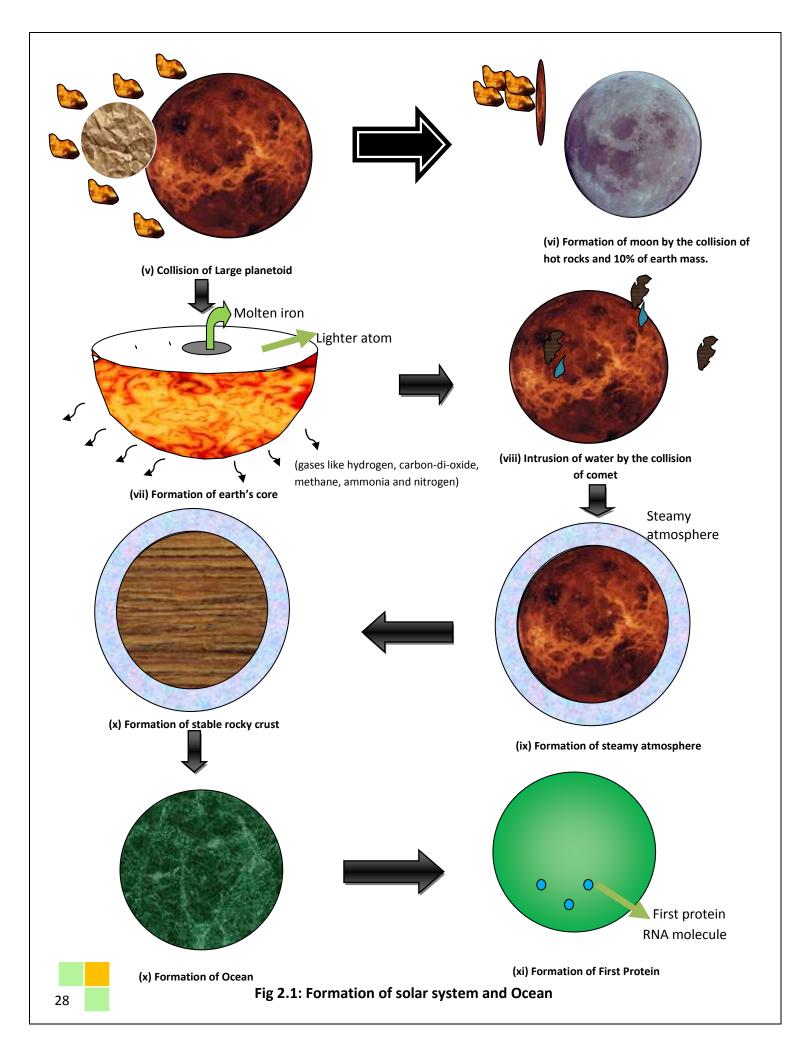
- \* Haden eon started at the formation of earth about 4.6 billion years ago and ended roughly about 3.8 billion years ago. Haden is derived from a Greek work Hades meaning underworld which refers to the creation of earth at that time.
- \* Hadean eon is subdivided into **Cryptic era, Basin group era, Nectarian era, Lower Imbrian era.**
- \* Haden eon and its sub-divisions have little evidence on origin and evolution of solar system and earth and hence they are not officially recognized by the International Commission on stratigraphy.
- ★ The solar system formed during the Haden eon by the coagulation and gravitational contraction from large cloud of gas and dust around the sun called an accretion disc. The relative abundance of heavier elements in the solar system suggests that this gas and dust was derived from a supernova or supernovas the explosion of an old, massive star.
- ★ The **sun formed the nucleus** and by gravitational compaction it shrank on itself until it got ignited with nuclear fusion and gave off light and heat.
- ★ The surrounding particles within this cloud fused together to form planetisimals. Later these planetisimals gathered into a mass to form micro-planets.
- ★ Due to the energy of the collisions between the larger micro-planets, interior radioactive and gravitational heating there was huge amount of heat generated hence earth and other planets was in the molten state initially.
- ★ The moon was also formed during this eon later; 45 million years after the planet began to form initially. The present theory is that a large planetoid, about the size of mars collided

into the earth. Little bit of hot rocks splashed off during the collision and orbited around the earth. The bodies which were both molten merged fairly smooth adding about 10% of the earth's surface in the formation of moon.

- ★ The molten iron which was heavy sank down to become the core of the earth and lighter atoms like silica and hydrogen rose to the surface. Most of the gases hydrogen, carbon-di-oxide, methane, ammonia and nitrogen floated away into space.
- ★ Due to the **collision of comet**, **water was brought to the earth** which was converted into **steam** as the earth was very hot and resulted in the **formation of steamy atmosphere around the earth.** When most the planetisimals are gone the **planetary bombardment stopped**, a **stable rocky crust** was formed all over the earth and the moon.
- About 4.3 billion years ago as the earth cooled, the **steam in the atmosphere condensed into rain** forming the **oceans**. Mostly the **earliest RNA molecules** must have formed at this eon when the first protein was formed by the fusion of amino acids from the space into the oceans.

The diagram below illustrates the Haden eon in a diagrammatic way.





#### (b) ARCHEAN EON:

\* Archean is a geological eon which comes before the Proterozoic eon dating from 3800 million years ago to 2500 million years ago. The name is derived from Greek language meaning "beginning or origin". The Archean eon was divided into Eoarchean era, Paleoarchean era, Mesoarchean era and Neoarchean era.

#### (1.b) EOARCHEAN ERA:

- ★ The **Eoarchean era** was preceded by the hadean eon and was followed by Paleoarchean eon (**3800-3600 million years ago**). The name was derived from two Greek words [Eos (dawn) and archios (ancient)].
- \*About 3.8 billion years ago the **earth was three times hot** than what it is today but not too heat to vaporize water.
- ★ Land areas were forming as volcanoes began to erupt out of the water. Volcanic activity was considerably higher than today, with numerous eruptions. Most of the rocks formed were igneous and metamorphic like granite and quartz. At the end of this era around 3600 million years ago, the first super continent Vaalbara appeared.
- ★ From the fossil records some interpretations suggests that the **simple prokaryote cells** evolved some 3.8 billion years ago from the earliest living cell in the ocean which was probably much warmer and more acidic than they are now. Around 3.8 billion years ago the oldest rock formation, the **Isua greenstone belt** appeared during this era.

# (2.b) PALEOARCHEAN ERA:

★ The Paleoarchean era dates from 3600-3200 million years ago. The oldest ascertained life form (well- preserved bacteria older than 3.46 billion years found in Western Australia) is from this era.

# (3.b) MESOARCHEAN ERA:

- ★ The Mesoarchean era spans from 3200 million year ago to 2800 million years ago.
- ★ Fossils from Australia show that **stromatolites** have lived on earth since Mesoarchean era. Stromatolites are layered accrentionary structures formed in shallow water by the trapping, binding and cementation of sedimentary grains by bio-films of micro-organisms, especially Blue green algae (Cyanobacteria). The **first super continent Vaalbara broke up** during this time period around 2.8 billion years ago.

## (4.b) NEOARCHEAN ERA:

- \* Neoarchean era is the last era in Archean eon. By three million years ago some of the prokaryote cells that evolved were able to make their own food using sunlight, water and carbon-di-oxide, the photosynthesis process.
- ★ Cells that got their food through photosynthesis **gave out oxygen**. Once there began a lot of photosynthesizing, there began to be more and more oxygen on earth, but during this era none of the oxygen was in the atmosphere rather the iron and sulphur rocks got mixed with these early oxygen atoms to make **rusty red rocks and limestone**. This oxygen producing photoautotroph evolved earlier in this era.

# (c) PROTEROZOIC EON:

- ★ The **Proterozoic eon** is a geological eon representing a period before the first abundant complex life on earth. The word Proterozoic is from the Greek language meaning "Early life". This eon spanned about **2500 to 542 million years ago** and is the most recent part of Pre Cambrian Super Eon.
- ★ The Proterozoic Eon is Sub divided into Paleoproterozoic era, Mesoproterozoic era and Neoproterozoic era.

## (1.c) PALEOPROTEROZOIC ERA:

- ★ The Paleoproterozoic era dates from about 2500 million years ago to 1600 million years ago and it is the first era of Proterozoic eon.
- ★ The Paleoproterozoic era is further sub divided into Siderian period, Rhyacian period, Orosirian period and Statherian period.
- ★ The Siderian period is the first era and lasted from **2500 million years ago to 2300 million** years ago.
- \* As the oxygen from the photoautotroph is absorbed by the iron and sulphur rocks, the irons in the oceans were cleared, **turning greenish seas clear**.
- \* Now the excess oxygen produced got deposited in the atmosphere and created an oxygen rich atmosphere. This process is known as Oxygen catastrophe.
- ★ This was followed by the **Huronian glaciations**. It started at the end of Siderian period and ended in the Rhyacian period of Paleoproterozoic era.
- \* Rhyacian period which is derived from the Greek meaning "Stream of Lava" is the second geologic period of Paleoproterozoic era lasted from about 2300 million years ago to 2050 million years ago.
- ★ The **bushveld complex** and other similar intrusions formed during this period. The **Huronian glaciations ended** late in this period about 2100 million years ago.
- ★ The organisms with complex structured cells within membranes, **eukaryotes** began to evolve during this period. The eukaryotic cells have the nucleus or nuclear envelope which distinguishes it from the prokaryotic cells. It also includes mitochondria, Chloroplast and the Golgi apparatus.
- \* The multi-cellular Francevillian group fossils, 2.1 billion years old are from this period. These fossils are found in the west-African country of Gabon in the Paleoproterozoic **Francevillian**

- **B Formation**. This organism was 12 centimeters in size. Their bodies were flattened disks with a characteristic morphology. Their margins were scalloped and had radial slits. They also have an internal radial fabric. The geochemistry of the fossil site indicates that they lived less than 40 meters of water and breathed oxygen.
- \* Following the Rhyacian period was the **Orosirian period**, the third geologic period of the Paleoproterozoic era. Orosirian means "**Mountain Range**". This period occurred during **2050** to **1800** million years ago.
- ★ The forces and events leading to a severe structural deformation of earth's crust by Orogeny (The engagement of tectonic plates). Due to such engagements the formation the formation of long tracks of highly deformed rock called Orogens or Orogenic belts occurred. The word orogeny comes from the Greek word Oros meaning "mountains" and genesis meaning "birth or origin".
- \* It is the **primary mechanism** by which **mountains were built** on the continent. Intensive Orogeny occurred virtually on all continents in the latter half of the period.
- \* Mostly during this period **Earth's atmosphere** became **highly Oxygen-rich** due to photosynthesis of Cyan Bacteria.
- ★ Two of the largest known impact events on earth occurred during the Orosirian period. At the very beginning of this period around 2023 million years ago, a large asteroid collision created the **vedrefort impact structure**. The event that created the major geologic structure in Ontario and Canada, **the Sudbury Basin** was in this period. It is the second largest known impact crater or asterobleme on Earth. It is as well as one of the oldest formed structure too. This was formed at the end of this period around 1850 million years ago.
- ★ The **Statherian period** is the final geological period in the Paleoproterozoic era that lasted from **1800 million years ago to 1600 million years ago.**
- \* The first complex single celled life appeared during this period. The period is characterized on most continents by either new platforms or final formation of an old stable part of the

continental lithosphere from early rock of fold belts. The **super continent Columbia** was formed during the beginning of this period.

# (2.c) MESOPROTEROZOIC ERA:

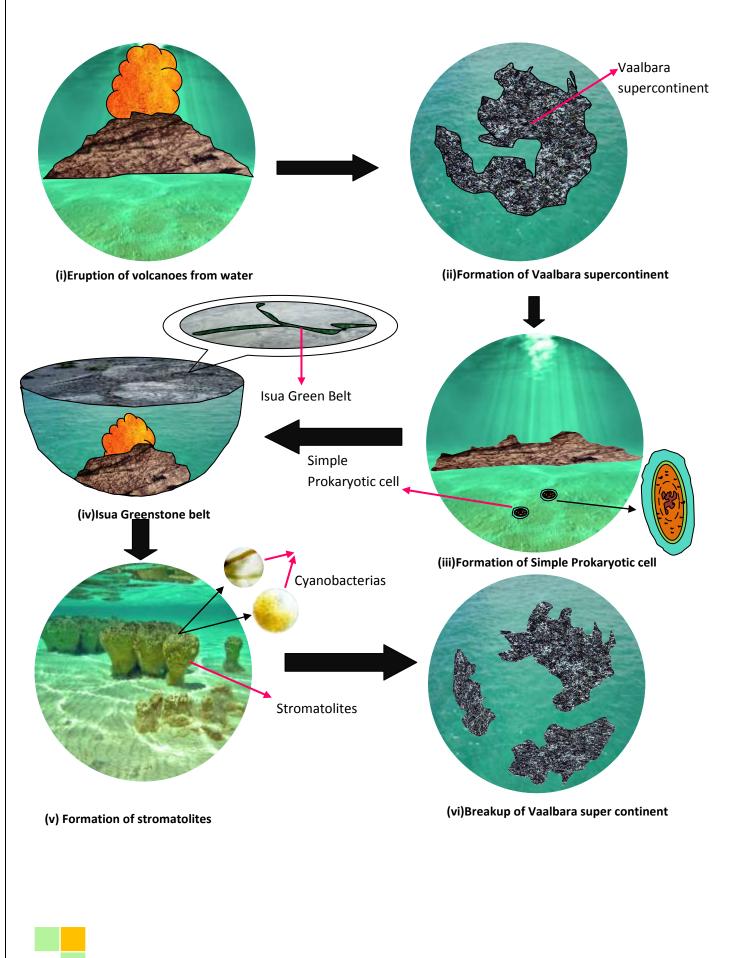
- ★ The Mesoproterozoic era is the second era of Proterozoic eon that occurred between 1600 million years and 1000 million years ago. The Mesoproterozoic era is further sub divided into Calymmian period, Ectasian Period and Stenian Period.
- ★ Calymmian period is the first geologic period in the Mesoproterozoic era and lasted from 1600 million years ago to 1400 million years ago. The period is characterized by expansion of existing platforms covers or by new platforms on recently cratonized basements.
- ★ The Columbia super continent which was formed at the beginning of Statherian period broke up during this period around 1500 Million years ago.
- ★ The Ectasian period lasted from about 1400 million years ago to 1200 million years ago. The name is derived from a Greek word ectasis meaning "Extension". This period is named so because of the continued expansion of platform covers.
- ★ Evidences of eukaryotic red algae, **Bangiomorpha pubescens** (multi-cellular fossils) has been identified from Arctic Canada. This strongly resembles the modern alga Bangia. This is the oldest known sexually reproducing organism and therefore the earliest known Complex multi-cellular organism.
- ★ Stenian is the final geologic period of the Mesoproterozoic era and lasted from 1200 million years to 1000 million years. It is derived from Greek word stenos meaning "Narrow".
- ★ This period is named Stenian because the narrow poly-metamorphic belts are formed over this period. Another **super continent Rodinia** assembled during the Stenian period.

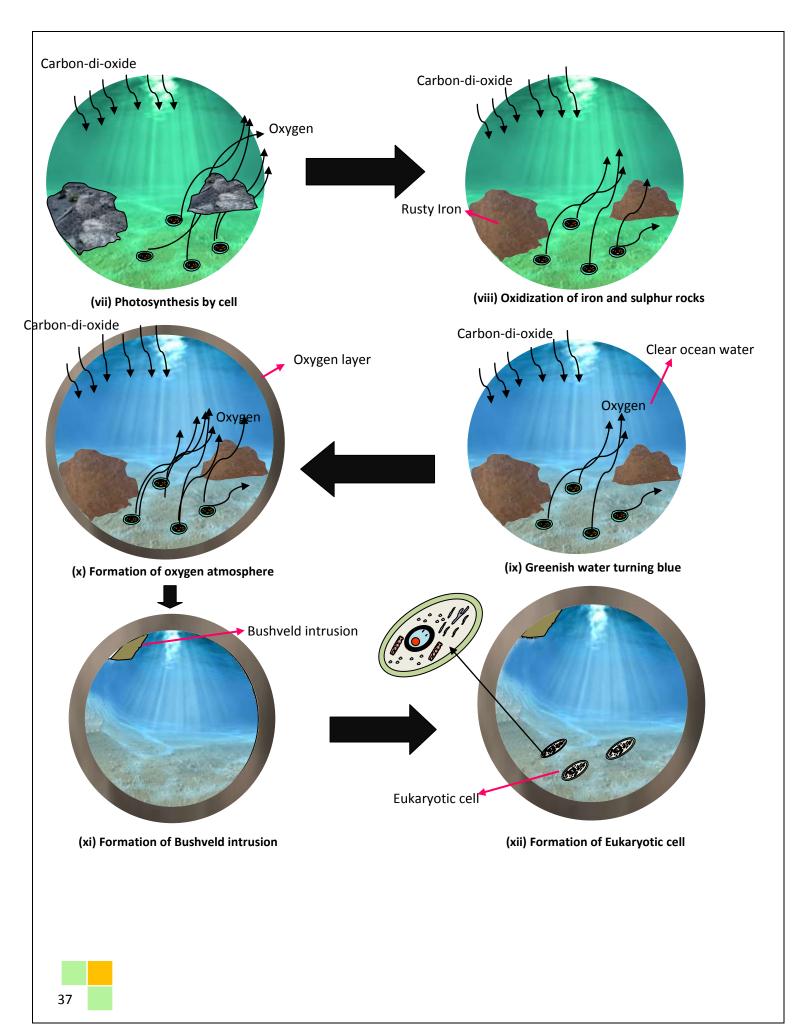
# (3.c) NEOPROTEROZOIC ERA:

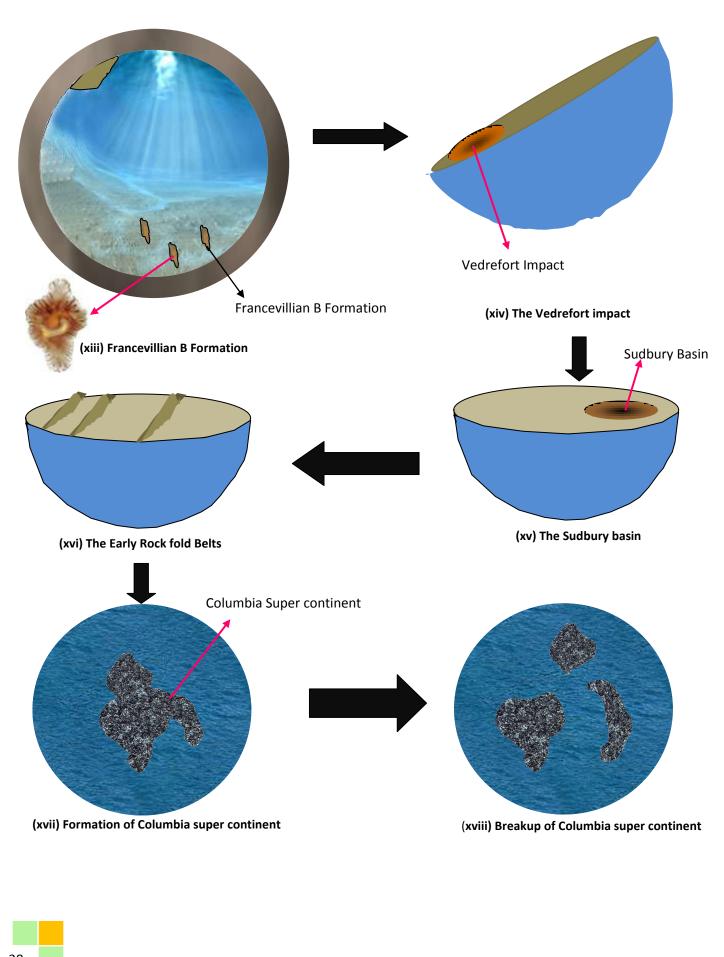
- ★ Neoproterozoic era is the last geologic era of the Proterozoic eon and it is further subdivided into Tonian period, Cryogenic period and Ediacaran period. The most severe glaciations known in the geologic record occurred during this era. This period dated from about 1000 million years ago to 542 million years ago.
- ★ The **Tonian period** lasted from **1000 million years ago** to **850 million years ago** and is derived from a Greek word tonas meaning "**Stretch**".
- ★ The events leading to the breakup of supercontinent Rodinia which formed during Stenian period started in this period. The first radiation of acritarchs (small organic fossils) occurred during the tonian period.
- ★ The **cryogenian period** is the second geologic period of Neoproterozoic era which lasted from **850 to 635 million years ago**. The name was derived from the Greek word Cryos meaning "cold" and genesis meaning "birth".
- ★ The greatest ice ages known to have occurred on earth and that covered the entire planet, the Sturtian and Marinoan glaciations occurred during this period. Glaciers extended and contracted in a series of rhythmic pulses, possibly reaching equator.
- ★ The earth was much cooler than it is today and a lot of the water in the oceans turned to ice. Possibly for a while about 700 million years ago the whole earth may have been one big ball of ice. A phenomenon which led to the hypothesis of deeply frozen planetary oceans called "snowball Earth" was found in this period. The Rodinia supercontinent broke up and the super continent Pannotia began to form.
- ★ Fossils of **testate amoeba (Arcellinida)** first appear during the cryogenic period. During this period the oldest known fossils of **sponges** made an appearance.
- ★ The **Ediacaran period** is the last geologic Period of Neoproterozoic era of the Proterozoic eon of the Pre Cambrian super eon. This period is named after the Ediacara Hills of South Australia. This period was said to exist from **635 million years ago to 542 million years ago.**

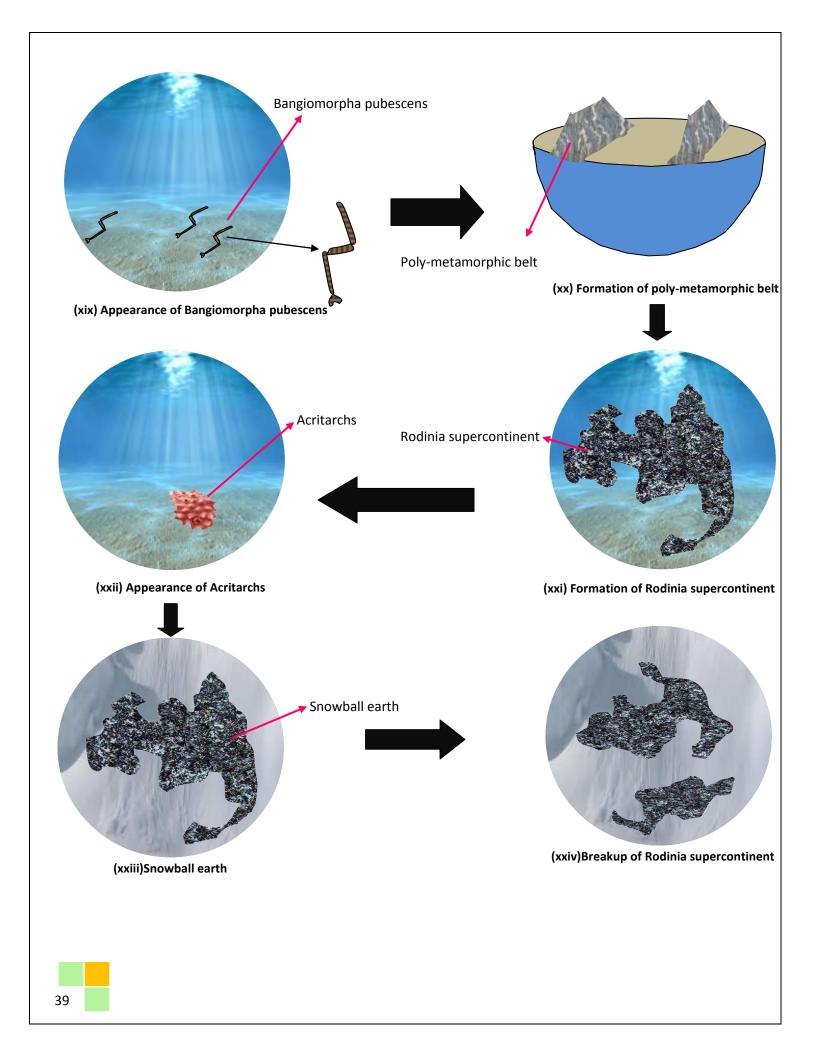
- ★ During this time the global **Marinoan glaciations ended** to the first appearance of somewhat complicated trace fossils.
- \* Around 600 million years ago the first creature developed which had more than one cell, they were something like hydras. Around the same time, the first division between animals, plants and funguses like mushroom happened. Soon there were sponges and jellyfish and flatworms in addition to hydras and the first multi-cellular plants like seaweed as well.
- \* Around the end of Proterozoic era that is 542 million years ago, is roughly the time when the **first segmented worms** and **arthropods- insects** like **beetles** appear on earth.

The above Eon is represented diagrammatically below.









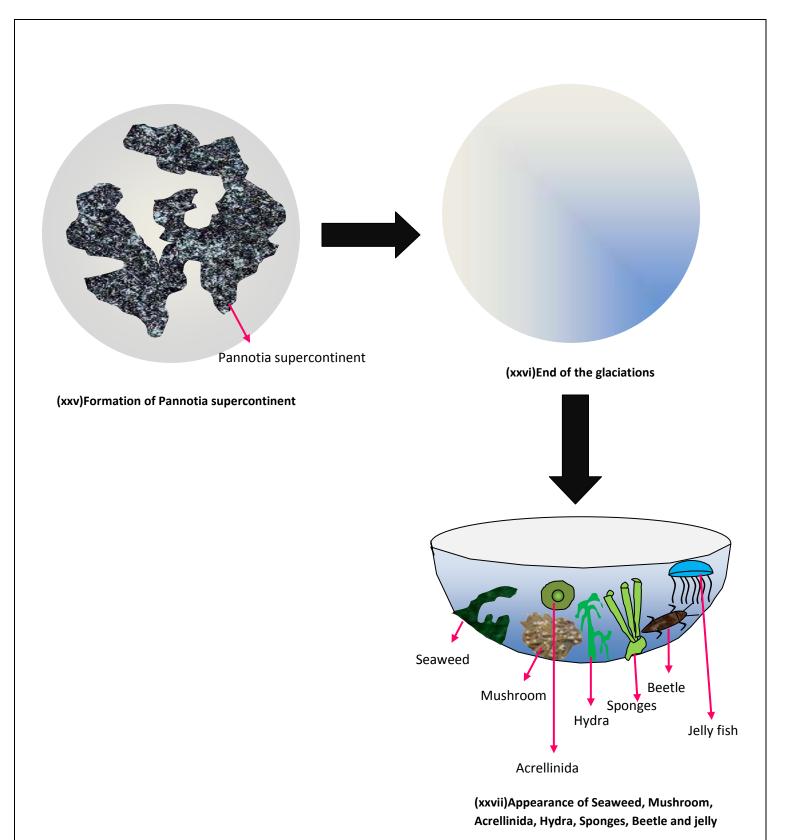


Fig 2.2 Evolution in Archean Eon

#### **CAMBRIAN SUPEREON:**

★ The Cambrian Super eon has only one eon to its division. Phanerozoic eon is the only eon that is currently available in this super eon.

#### (a) PHANEROZOIC EON:

★ The Phanerozoic eon is the geologic eon that dates from 545 million years ago to the current year. The Phanerozoic eon is divided into Paleozoic Era, Mesozoic Era and Cenozoic Era.

#### (1.a) PALEOZOIC ERA:

- ★ The **Paleozoic era** is the earliest of the three geologic eras of the Phanerozoic eon. The name is derived from the Greek word palaios meaning "Old" and Zoe meaning "life" and hence together it means "ancient life".
- ★ The Paleozoic era spanned from roughly about **542 million years ago** to **251 million years ago**. This era is further sub-divided into six geologic period; **Cambrian period, Ordovician period, Silurian period, Devonian period, Carboniferous period** and **Permian period**.

# (1.a.a) CAMBRIAN PERIOD:

- ★ The **Cambrian** is the first geologic period of the Paleozoic era. Unlike the preceded periods these periods were further sub-divided into epochs. The Paleozoic era lasted from about **542 million years ago** to **488 million years ago**.
- ★ The Cambrian period is sub-divided into three epochs; Early Cambrian epoch, Middle Cambrian epoch, Furongian epoch.
- ★ By about 540 million years ago the **first land plants** evolved from the land algae, which resembled like **modern moss**.
- \* Tracks of some **beetle** were found in sandstone which was got from this period. These could be regarded as the first land animal.

- \* The **Pannotia Super continent** was about to **disintegrate**, with Laurentia and Siberia having separated from the main mass of the Gondwana.
- ★ In the southern hemisphere most of the land masses were clustered. As the great glaciers of the Marinoan Snowball earth were melted long back the sea level was high.
- \* Hence there were large areas of continent flooding in warm, shallow seas which was perfect for the life which was flourishing then.
- \* Many new kinds of animals and plants appeared on earth which evolved from the earlier once around the same time.
- \* This rapid evolution was due to the meiosis. It allows more mutations and diversity in creatures' genetics.
- \* Mollusks like snails and squid were found during this period. Most of the living creatures were found on the oceans.
- Rarely **few beetles** were found to have lived in the **sea shore**.
- \* The most surprising discoveries of this period came from the 530 million year old Chengijang fossil bed in China, where scientists found the remains of two different types of tiny, jawless fish. They were representing the oldest known backboned animals.
- \* At the end of the Cambrian period, about 488 million years the burrowing animals had destroyed the microbial mats which covered the sea floor before the Cambrian period through bio-turbation and hence many of those organisms who were dependent on those mats went extinct.
- \* The rest adapted to the changed environment, and this period saw the seemingly rapid appearance of representatives of all the mineralized phyla.

#### (1.a.b)ORDOVICIAN PERIOD:

- ★ Ordovician is the second geologic period in the Paleozoic era and it dates between 488 million years ago to 443 million years ago.
- ★ Ordovician period started at a major extinction event termed the Cambrian-Ordovician extinction events. Further this period was divided into early, Middle and late Ordovician epochs.
- ★ Sea levels were high during the Ordovician period. The **southern continents collected** together to form the **Gondwana single continent**. It started the period in the equatorial latitude and later drifted towards the South Pole.
- ★ There were lots of tectonic movements in the land area, like early in this period the continents Laurentia (North America), Siberia and Baltica (Northern Europe) were still independent as the result of disintegration of Pannotia super continent. But later in the period Baltica moved towards Laurentia causing Lapetus Ocean to shrink between them. The small continent Avalonia separated from Gondwana and began to head north towards Baltica and Laurentia. The Rheic Ocean between Gondwana and Avalonia was formed.
- ★ At the beginning of the period around **480 million years ago**, the **climate was very hot** due to **high levels of CO<sub>2</sub>** which resulted in **strong greenhouse effect**. The diversification of complex multi-cellular organisms was restricted as the **marine waters** were assumed to be around **45 degree Celsius.** But later it cooled down, around 460 million years ago, the ocean temperatures cooled down.
- \* As most of the land was pretty flat near the sea level when the rocks eroded most of the sand drifted into the ocean. When the sand fell to the ocean floor, the weight of the water turned it into sedimentary limestone and hence most of the rocks formed during this period were limestone.
- ★ The trilobite, inarticulate brachiopod, archeocyathis and eocrinoid creatures of the Cambrian were succeeded by those that dominated the rest of the Paleozoic, such as articulate brachiopods, cephalopods, and crinoids.

- \* As the lime stones were falling into the oceans, the water was full of calcium and animals used this to build bones and shells for themselves.
- ★ The **first coral reefs appeared** in the **early Ordovician**, although lonely corals date back to the Cambrian.
- ★ The mollusks became very common and varied like bivalves, gastropods and nautiloids cephalopods. The graptolites which are now extinct thrived in the ocean during this period and also there were some new cystoids and crinoids appearing in this period.
- ★ It was long believed that the **true vertebrates appeared in the Ordovician** which is recently discovered that they originated in the early Cambrian. The very first **gnathostome** (jawed fish) appeared in the late Ordovician epoch.
- ★ There was a large increase in the intensity and diversity of bio-eroding organisms during the middle Ordovician which is known as the Ordovician Bio-erosion Revolution.
- \* In the early Ordovician, the trilobite's fossils were joined by many new types of organisms including tabulate corals, strophomenid, rhychonellid and many new orthid brachiopods, bryozoans, planktonic graptolites and conodonts, many types of mollusks and echinoderms including the ophiuroids (brittle stars) and the first sea stars.
- \* In the middle Ordovician epoch the trilobites which dominated the early Ordovician epoch were replaced by generally more mixed ecosystems in which brachiopods, bryozoans, mollusks, cornulitids, tetaculitids and echinoderms flourished. The tabulate corals diversified and the first rugose corals appeared. Diplograptina made their appearance diversifying the planktonic graptolites. Bio-erosion became an important process, particularly in the thick calcitic skeletons of corals, bryozoans and brachiopods and on extensive carbonate hard grounds that appear in abundance at this time. One of the earliest known armoured agnathan (ostracoderm) vertebrate, Arandaspis dates from the middle Ordovician epoch.

- ★ Green algae were common in this period. Terrestrial plants probably evolved from green algae, first appearing in the form of tiny non-vascular mosses resembling liverworts. The first land fungi may have been arbuscular mycorrhiza fungi playing crucial role in facilitating the colonization of land plants through mycorrhizal symbiosis, which makes mineral nutrients available to plant cells; such fossilized fungal hyphae and spores from the Ordovician of Wisconsin have been found with an age of about 460 million years ago, a time when the land flora most likely only consisted of plants similar to non-vascular bryophytes.
- ★ The Ordovician period came to an end in a series of extinction events. This event is the second largest of the five major extinction events in the earth's history in terms of the percentage of genera. The extinction occurred approximately 447-444 million years ago and marked the boundary between the Ordovician and the following Silurian period.
- ★ During that time all complex multi-cellular organisms lived in the sea and about 49% of genera of fauna disappeared forever, brachiopods and bryozoans were greatly reduced, along with many trilobite, conodont and graptolite families. The most common accepted theory is that these events were triggered by the onset of most cold conditions in the late Ordovician epoch followed by an ice age that ended the long, stable greenhouse conditions typical of the Ordovician.

## (1.a.c) SILURIAN PERIOD:

- ★ Silurian is the third geologic period of the Paleozoic era and it dates back from 443 million years ago to 416 million years ago.
- ★ The Silurian period is further sub-divided into Llandovery epoch, Wenlock epoch, Ludlow epoch and Pridoli epoch.
- ★ During this period, Gondwana continued a slow southward drift to high southern latitudes but the Silurian icecaps were less widespread than those of the late Ordovician glaciations.

- \* There was upsurge in sea level as the icecaps and glaciers melted. The cartons and fragments of continent drifted towards the equator forming another super continent known as Euramerica.
- ★ The coastal sediments that had been accumulating since the Cambrian period along the east coast of North America and west coast of Europe folded due to the collision of proto-Europe with North America.
- \* A wave of mountain building that stretched from New York State through co-joined Europe and Greenland to Norway occurred in the event called Caledonian orogeny.
- ★ The new mountain ranges eroded as the sea levels dropped at the end of Silurian period and there were evaporates of telltale basin in a basin extending from Michigan to West Virginia.
- ★ The vast ocean of Panthalassa covered most of the northern hemisphere; other minor oceans were the Proto-Tethys, Paleo- Tethys, the Rheic Ocean, Lapetus Ocean and the newly formed Ural Ocean.
- \* In this period the earth entered a long warm greenhouse phase. There was a relative stabilization of the earth's general climate in this period unlike the erratic climatic fluctuations.
- \* Layers of broken shells provide a strong proof that the violent storm generated dominated the climate. Later in the Silurian period the climate cooled slightly but in the boundary of Silurian- Devonian the climate became warmer.
- ★ The Osteichthyes, the first bony fish appeared during this period. There was a vast diversity in the fishes and they developed movable jaws.
- \* Eurypterids (sea scorpions), a diverse fauna of this some of them several meters in length prowled the shallow Silurian seas of north America which is evident from the fossils found in New York state.

- ★ Leeches appeared during this period. Brachiopods, bryozoa, mollusks, hederelloids and trilobites were abundant and diverse.
- ★ The first fossil record of vascular plants, land plants with tissues that carry food appeared in the second half of the Silurian period. This period was also the first period to see macrofossils of extensive terrestrial biota in the form of moss forest along the lakes and streams.
- ★ The earliest known representatives of the vascular plants are the cooksonia which was mostly from the northern hemisphere and Baragwanathia from Australia.
- ★ The Psilophyton, land plants with xylem and phloem which lacks differentiation in root, stem or leaf, reproducing through spores, breathing through stomata on every surface and photosynthesizing in every tissue exposed to light was the first primitive Silurian land plant.
- \* Rhyniophyta and primitive lycopods were other primitive land plants that appeared during this period. Neither mosses nor the vascular plants had deep roots and the rocks of Silurian period had brownish tints which were probably due to the erosion of early soils.
- \* Predatory invertebrates would indicate that simple food webs were in place that included non-predatory prey animals.
- \* There were a series of minor extinctions events like Ireviken event, mulde event and lau event in which lots of plants and animals were killed due to the climate change or impact events.

#### (1.a.d) DEVONIAN PERIOD:

★ The **Devonian period** of the Paleozoic era spanned from **416 million years ago** to **359 million years ago**.

- ★ The Devonian period is further sub-divided into early **Devonian epoch, middle Devonian epoch** and **late Devonian epoch**.
- \*As the Devonian dawned the planet was changing its appearance. The great supercontinent of Gondwana was headed steadily northward, away from the South Pole and a second supercontinent began to form that overlapped the equator known as Euramerica or Laurussia. It was created by the integration of parts of North America, Northern Europe, Russia and Greenland.
- \* Red colored sediments, generated when North America collided with Europe.
- ★ Devonian was a relatively warmer period. Around the mid-devonian the earth was completely cool around 5 degree Celsius as the CO₂ level dropped steeply as the burial of the newly evolved forest drew carbon out of the atmosphere into sediments.
- \* Devonian period was otherwise known as the age of fishes as it generated a remarkable variety of fish. The most formidable of them were the armored placoderms, a group that first appeared during the Silurian with powerful jaws lined with bladelike plates that acted as teeth.
- \* Early placoderms fed on mollusks and other invertebrates, but later species developed into ferocious, fish slicing monster measuring up to 33 feet (10 meters) long.
- \* Devonian ancestors of fishes living today belonged to two main non-armored groups; the cartilaginous fish and the bony fish.
- ★ The cartilaginous fish is called so because cartilage formed their skeletons, later gave rise to shark and rays. They had small, rough scales, fixed fins and sharp, replaceable teeth.
- ★ The bony fish were covered in scales and had maneuverable fins and gas-filled swim bladders for controlling their buoyancy. **Most modern fishes are bony fish.**

- ★ The bony fish includes lobefins. It is named after the thick, fleshy base to their fins; lobefins are credited with the giant evolutionary stride that led to the amphibians, which made lobefins the ancestor of all four-limbed land vertebrates, including dinosaurs and mammals. Some lobefins are still around today, such as the famous "living fossil" fish, the coelacanth.
- ★ The fossil creature discovered recently from the Devonian has been hailed as a vital link between fish and the first vertebrates to walk on land. Tiktaalik had a crocodile- like head and strong, bony fins that scientist's think it used like legs to move in shallow waters or even on land. The fish showed other characteristics of terrestrial animals, including ribs, a neck and nostrils on its snout for breathing air.
- ★ The first amphibians breathed through simple lungs and their skin. They leave water only to escape themselves from the attention of predatory fish.
- ★ The **ammonoids** which arose during this period survived until the end of cretaceous period, 65 million years ago.
- \* Plants began spreading beyond wetlands. New plants developed that could survive even on dry land during this period.
- ★ The first forest evolved during the end of this period as stemmed plants advanced strong, woody structures capable of supporting raised branches and leaves. Some of the trees of Devonian are known to have grown 100 feet (30 meters) tall.
- \* By the end of the period the first ferns, horsetails and seed plants had also appeared. The new life flourishing on land apparently escaped the worst effects of the mass extinction as the main victims were marine creatures with up to 70% of species wiped out. Reef building communities almost completely disappeared. This mass extinction took place at the end of Devonian period marking the start of carboniferous period.

★ The **theories put forward to explain** this extinction include **global cooling** due to reglaciation of Gondwana, or **reduced atmospheric levels of the greenhouse gas** carbon dioxide as the continents were forested.

#### (1.a.e) CARBONIFEROUS PERIOD:

- \* Carboniferous period extends from 359 million years ago to 299 million years ago. The name comes from the Latin word coal, carbo. Carboniferous means "coal bearing".
- ★ Carboniferous period is further subdivided into two parts, the earlier Mississippian epoch from 359 million years ago to 318 million years ago and the late Pennsylvanian epoch from 318 million years ago to 299 million years ago.
- \* During the Mississippian, Euramerica or Laurussia which included North America, northern Europe and Greenland remained separate from the larger cooler supercontinent Gondwana to the south. To the east, parts of Asia including china were surrounded by warm oceans. While Gondwana became progressively colder as it began another pole ward migration, the tropical land masses remained wet and humid.
- ★ The early Mississippian epoch was mostly warm; in the later Pennsylvanian epoch the climate cooled due to the glaciations in Gondwana.
- \* Carboniferous coal was produced by bark-bearing trees that grew in vast lowland swamp forests. Vegetation included giant club mosses, tree ferns, great horsetails and towering trees with strap-shaped leaves. Over millions of years, the organic deposits of this plant remains formed the world's first extensive coal deposits- coal that humans are still burning today.
- ★ As all the carbon turned into sediments due to the forestation the oxygen in the atmosphere became surplus. It peaked around 35%. This abundance of oxygen sparked an exponential increase in the size of vascular plants.
- \* The size reached by the insects and similar creatures is thought to be limited by the amount of air they are able to breathe explains the giant creepy crawlies that emerged now.

- ★ Deadly poisonous centipedes some six feet (2 meters) in length crawled in the company of mammoth cockroaches and scorpions as much as three feet (1 meter) long. Most impressive of all were dragonflies that grew to the size of seagulls.
- \*An exquisitely detailed fossil of a dragonfly that died 320 million years ago shows that it had wings spanning 2.5 feet (0.75 meters).
- \* Amphibians were also growing in size and diversity. There were predatory species that resembled modern crocodiles. They were armed with vicious teeth. Some amphibians developed a thicker, scaly skin.
- ★ They also reduced their dependence on wetland habitats through a crucial evolutionary adaption known as the amniote egg. This protected the embryo inside with a fluid-retaining membrane while still allowing in air. In time, the earliest reptiles appeared. Identified from remains found inside fossilized carboniferous tree stumps, they were small, agile, lizard-like animals.
- ★ In the late Pennsylvanian Africa collided with eastern North America, this event formed the Appalachian Mountains. Vast coal swamps stretched across the lowlands to the west of the rising mountains. By the end of this period the earth's landmasses were moving toward a single, global supercontinent called Pangaea.
- ★ The end of carboniferous period was marked with an extinction which is less intense than the extinction event during the middle of this period. This extinction was said to happen due the global climate change by the glaciers that covered the South Pole. The marine environments were most affected by this climate change.

## (1.a.f) PERMIAN PERIOD:

★ The **Permian period** is the last geologic period of the Paleozoic era. It extends from **299** million years ago to **251** million years ago.

- ★ The Permian period is sub-divided into **Cisuralian epoch**, **Guadalupian epoch** and **Lopingian epoch**.
- \* Almost all the landmasses on earth grouped together into one big supercontinent Pangaea which ranged from the North Pole to the South Pole.
- \*As the size of the continent was vast it had severe extremes of climate and environment, the south was cold and arid with much of the region frozen under ice caps. Northern areas suffered increasingly from intense heat and great seasonal fluctuations between wet and dry conditions.
- ★ The lush swamp forests of the carboniferous were gradually replaced by conifers, seed ferns and other drought-resistant plants.
- \* Early reptiles were placed to rule the new environment. They were shielded by their thicker moisture retaining skins and moved in where the amphibians had manipulated previously. As time passed they became ideal to the desert habitation in which they currently thrive.
- \* As there were **big variations in temperature** the **cold blooded reptiles** had to find **ways to protect** them from the below freezing at night and to over 100 degrees Fahrenheit (38 degree Celsius) during the day. Some of the **primitive pelycosarus**, had **sail-like structures** on their backs that are thought to have **acted as heat exchangers** which caught the sun in the day to help the lethargic creature keep them warm at night.
- ★ Later, other mammal-like reptiles known as therapsids found an internal solution to shield them from the climatic fluctuations. There has been a suspicion from the scientist that they eventually became warm-blooded conserving heat generated through the breakdown of food. As these could survive the harsh interior region of Pangaea, became the dominant land animals of the late Permian.

- \* These therapsids flourished during the Permian, rapidly evolving many different forms from dinosaur like fanged flesh-eaters to plodding herbivores. Among them some species reached a huge size, weighing in at over a ton.
- ★ In the latter part of the Permian, smaller varieties emerged, likely warm blooded and covered in insulating hair from which mammals would have arisen.
- ★ The Permian seas came to be dominated by bony fishes with fan-shaped fins and thick, heavy scales. There were large reef communities that harbored squid-like nautiloids. Ammonoids, with their tightly coiled, spiral shells, are also widespread in the Permian fossil record.
- ★ The Permian period, last period of the Paleozoic era came to an end with a massive extinction event recorded in paleontology; the Permian-Triassic extinction event. 90 to 95% of marine species became extinct as well as 70% of all land organisms. There was also mass extinction of insects.
- \* Various theories seek to explain this mass extinction. Some scientists think a series of volcanic eruptions pumped so much fragmenting into the atmosphere that the sun was blocked out, causing a significant drop in temperature and preventing plant photosynthesis, which in turn caused food chain to collapse.
- \* Other scientists point to global climate change, citing evidence for a period of sudden warming and cooling. These rapid extremes of conditions may have meant species were unable to adjust. Other theories include a catastrophic release of methane gas stored under the seabed, triggered by earthquakes or global warming, or a massive asteroid impact.

## (1.b) MESOZOIC ERA:

★ The Mesozoic era is a period from about 250 million years ago to about 67 million years ago. It is called the Age of dinosaurs because most dinosaurs developed and went extinct during this time. Mesozoic era is the second geologic era of the Phanerozoic eon.

★ This era lying between the Paleozoic and Cenozoic means "Middle Animals". It is also often called the "age of the reptiles". Mesozoic era is sub-divided into Triassic period, Jurassic period and Cretaceous period.

# (1.b.a) TRIASSIC PERIOD:

- ★ The **Triassic** is a geologic period that extends from about **250 to 200 million years ago.** Triassic is the first geologic period of the Mesozoic era.
- ★ The Triassic period is further divided into Early Triassic epoch, Middle Triassic epoch and Late Triassic epoch. The early Triassic epoch spanned from 251 million years ago to 245 million years ago. The middle Triassic epoch spanned from 245 million years ago to 228 million years ago. The late Triassic epoch spanned from 228 million years ago to 203 million years ago.
- ★ This period was the time of tremendous change and rejuvenation. Life that survived the Permian-Triassic extinction repopulated the planet, diversified into freshly exposed ecological places and gave rise to new creatures, including rodent-size mammals and the first dinosaurs.
- \* Early in the Triassic, all the earth's landmasses united to form Pangaea, a supercontinent shaped like a giant C that straddled the Equator and extended towards the Poles.
- \* Almost as soon as the supercontinent formed, it started to separate. By the end of 199 million years ago, they slowly begun to split into two; Laurasia in the north and Gondwana in the south due to the tectonic forces.
- ★ The giant ocean Panthalassa surrounded Pangaea. Areas near the coast were hit by seasonal monsoons, but ocean circulation patterns kept the isolated and vast interiors warm and dry. Even the poles were ice free.

- \* Tethys Ocean filled the C and was the zipper upon Pangaea began to split apart. The earlier attempt of splitting which went unsuccessful formed rift valleys in North America and Africa filled with red sediments that today contains the best preserved fossils of this life.
- ★ The oceans that thrived with the coiled-shelled ammonites, mollusks and sea urchins that survived the Permian extinction were quickly diversifying. Even though the reefbuilding organisms were already present the first coral appeared during this period.
- \* Giant reptiles such as the dolphin-shaped ichthyosaurs appeared. The long-necked, paddle-finned plesiosaurs which preyed on fish and ancient squid also appeared during this period. The bottom rung of the food chain was filled with microscopic plants called phytoplankton.
- \* Frogs, salamanders, crocodiles, turtles, and snakes crept and slithered on and off the Triassic coast, lakes, and rivers. Pterosaurs, a group of flying reptiles also appeared during this period.
- ★ The firm ground of the forests of conifers, ginkgoes, and palm-like cycads were carpeted by moss, liverwort, and ferns.
- ★ Spiders, scorpions, millipedes, Grasshoppers and centipedes thrived. But perhaps the biggest changes came with the evolution of dinosaurs and the first mammals in the late Triassic, starting around 230 million years ago.
- ★ One of the earliest true mammals was the three-foot-long (one-meter-long) *Eozostrodon*. These shrew-like creatures laid eggs but fed mother's milk to its young one. The first dinosaur was the two-footed carnivore *Coelophysis*, which appeared around 225 million years ago and grew up to 9 feet (2.7 meters) tall, weighed up to a hundred pounds (45 kilograms). It probably fed on small reptiles and amphibians. A few million years later appeared the second dinosaur which is 27.5-foot-long (8-meter-long) herbivore called *Plateosaurus*.

★ The **Triassic closed** in the same way it began. **Volcanic eruptions** or an **asteroid collision caused another mass extinction**. Dinosaurs however survived and went on to dominate the following Jurassic period.

#### (1.b.b) JURASSIC PERIOD:

- ★ Jurassic the second geologic period of the Mesozoic era extends from 199 million years ago to 145 million years ago. Jurassic period lies between the Triassic and cretaceous period of the Mesozoic era.
- ★ This period is also known as the "Age of Reptiles". This period is further sub-divided into the early Jurassic epoch extending from 199 million years ago to 175 million years ago, the middle Jurassic epoch extending from 175 million years ago to 161 million years ago and the late Jurassic epoch extending from 161 million years ago to 145 million years ago.
- ★ The breakup of the supercontinent Pangaea continued and accelerated at the start of this period. Laurasia, the northern half broke up into North America and Eurasia. Gondwana, the southern half began to break up by the mid-Jurassic.
- ★ The eastern portion, Antarctica, Madagascar, India, and Australia got split from the western half portion, Africa and South America. New oceans flooded the spaces in between. Mountains rose on the seafloor, pushing sea levels higher and onto the continents.
- ★ The water from the emerging sea gave the previously hot and dry land a humid and drippy subtropical environment. Dry deserts slowly turned green. Palm tree-like cycads and conifers such as araucaria and pines were abundant. Ginkgoes were carpeting from the mid-northern latitudes to the high northern latitudes. Podocarps, a type of conifer were particularly found largely in south of the Equator. Tree ferns were also present.
- ★ The oceans especially the newly formed shallow interior seas multiplied with diverse and abundant life. At the top of the food chain were the long-necked and paddle-finned plesiosaurs, giant marine crocodiles, sharks, and rays. Fishlike ichthyosaurs, squid-like cephalopods, and coil-shelled ammonites were abundant. Coral reefs grew in the warm

waters. Sponges, snails, and mollusks flourished. Microscopic, free-floating plankton flourished which may have turned parts of the ocean red.

- ★ The Jurassic was the golden age for the large herbivorous dinosaurs known as the sauropods like Camarasaurus which was 50 feet (15 meters) long, Apatosaurus which was 75 feet (23 meters) long, Diplodocus which was 90 feet (27 meters) long, Brachiosaurus which was 52 feet (16 meters) tall, 85 feet (26 meters) long and weighed more than 80 tons appeared in the later part of this period.
- \* These sauropods were preyed by the theropods, flesh eating dinosaurs like creatosaurus, Megalosaurs, Torvosaurus and Allosaurus that walked on two powerful legs.
- \* The earliest known bird, Archaeopteryx appeared in the late Jurassic epoch. These evolved from the coelurosaurian dinosaur. These birds had to struggle for airspace with pterosaurs, the flying reptiles that evolved during the late Triassic. Meanwhile, insects such as leafhoppers and beetles were abundant, and many of the earth's earliest mammals were crushed around dinosaur's feet.
- ★ There was no extinction that took place to mark the end of this period but this period gradually changed into the following cretaceous period about 145 million years ago.

## (1.b.c) CRETACEOUS PERIOD:

- ★ Cretaceous is the last geologic period of the Mesozoic era extending from 145 million years ago to 65 million years ago.
- ★ The cretaceous period is further sub- divided into early cretaceous epoch and late cretaceous epoch.
- \* Continents were drifting remodeling the shape and tone of life in this period. At the start of the period, dinosaurs ruled the loosening leftovers of the supercontinent Pangaea as rodents scurried at their feet through forests of ferns, cycads, and conifers. At the end of the period, about 80 million years later, oceans filled yawning gaps between isolated shaped continents.

- \* Flowering plants were spreading across the landscape. And mammals balanced to fill the space that soon would be left by the vanished dinosaurs.
- ★ The asteroid or comet that carved the Chicxulub crater caused the extinction of more than half the planet's species at the end of the Cretaceous. But the shifted continents, expanded coasts, and widened oceans had cooled and moistened the planet's climate and set motion in dramatic changes to the flora and fauna. An extraterrestrial impact or a short period of volcanism became tough for the earth's species to handle.
- \* Long before the massacre began gigantic sauropods led line of dinosaurs through the forests, over the plains, and along the coasts. Long-necked and toothy marine reptiles terrorized fish, ammonites, and mollusks in the seas. Pterosaurs and hairy-feathered birds filled the skies. But as the continents spread, the ocean currents stirred with ever more vigor. After a temperature spike in the mid-Cretaceous, the climate began to cool, and the environment changed.
- ★ Though dinosaurs ruled throughout the Cretaceous, the dominant groups shifted and many new types evolved. Sauropods dominated the southern continents but became rare in the north. Herd-dwelling ornithischians like *Iguanodon* spread everywhere apart from Antarctica.
- \* Toward the close of the Cretaceous, vast herds of horned beasts such as *Triceratops* ate cycads and other low-lying plants on the northern continents. The *carnivore Tyrannosaurus* rex dominated the late Cretaceous in the north while monstrous meat-eaters like *Spinosaurus*, which had a huge sail-like fin on its back, thrived in the south. Smaller carnivores likely battled for the scraps.
- \* Other creatures, such as frogs, salamanders, turtles, crocodiles, and snakes, multiplied on the expanded coasts. Shrew-like mammals ran about the forests. The largest pterosaur known rose overhead though the group as a whole faced ever strengthening competition from fast diversifying birds, Ancestors to modern grebes; cormorants, pelicans, and sandpipers all show up in the Cretaceous.

- \* Snake-like mosasaurs appeared from the long-necked plesiosaurs in the warm shallow seas that spilled onto the continents. Rays and modern sharks became common. Sea urchins and sea stars (starfish) thrived. Coral reefs continued to grow. Diatoms, a type of shelled plankton, made their first radiation into the ocean.
- \* Flowering plant had a rapid spread during this period with the help of insects from bees and wasps to ants and beetles. Magnolia, ficus, and sassafras quickly outnumbered ferns, conifers, gingkoes, and cycads.
- \* The cretaceous period came to an end with an extinction called KT extinction where K is for Kreide, meaning chalk in German, which describes the chalky sediment layer from that time; T is for Tertiary, the next geologic period. It is an asteroid about 4-9 miles (6-15 Kilometer) in diameter hit the earth around 65 million years ago. The impact would have penetrated the earth's crust, scattering dust and debris into the atmosphere causing huge fires, tsunamis, severe storms with high winds and highly acidic rain, seismic activity and perhaps even volcanic activity. The impact could have caused chemical changes in the earth's atmosphere, increasing concentrations of sulphuric acid, nitric acid and fluoride compounds. The heat from the impact's blast wave would have destroyed all the life forms in its path. The dust and the debris thrust into the atmosphere would have blocked most of the sunlight for months, and lowered the temperature globally.
- \* Those organisms that could not adapt to the temperature and light changes would die out. Since plants' energy is derived from the sun, they would likely be the first to be affected by changes in climate. Many families of phytoplankton and plants would die out, and the Earth's oxygen levels decreased dramatically, both on land and in the oceans, suffocating those organisms which were unable to cope with the lower oxygen levels.
- \* Major changes in the food chain would result from all of these environmental upheavals. The herbivores (plant eaters) that ate those plants would starve soon after the plants died. Then, at the top of the food chain, the carnivores (meat eaters), having lost their prey, would have to eat each other, and eventually die out. Their large carcasses must have provided smaller animals with food for quite a while. Nearly all the dinosaurs died, snakes

and crocodiles were among the few reptiles to survive. Some of the mammals and birds also survived into the next period.

#### (1.c) <u>CENOZOIC ERA:</u>

- ★ The Cenozoic era meaning "new life" is the most recent geologic era. The Cenozoic era started 65 million years ago to the present.
- ★ The Cenozoic era is further sub-divided into **tertiary period encompassing** the **Neogene** and **Paleogene period** and the **Quaternary period**.

#### (1.c.a)PALEOGENE PERIOD:

- \* Paleogene is the first geologic period of the Cenozoic era. It extended from 65 million years ago to 23 million years ago.
- ★ This period is further divided into Paleocene epoch, Eocene epoch and Oligocene epoch.
- \* At the dawn of the Paleogene, the beginning of the Cenozoic era dinosaurs, pterosaurs, and giant marine reptiles were conspicuously absent from the face of the Earth. Rodent-size (and perhaps larger) mammals emerged.
- ★ During the Paleogene the continents drifted farther apart, heading toward their modern positions. Oceans widened the gaps, Europe severed its last ties with North America, and Australia and Antarctica finally parted ways. As the climate significantly cooled and dried, sea levels continued to drop from late Cretaceous levels, draining most interior seaways.
- ★ The cooling and drying trend began following a sudden temperature spike about 55 million years ago. Sea surface temperatures rose between 9 and 14 degrees Fahrenheit (5 and 8 degrees Celsius) over a period of a few thousand years, killing off numerous single-celled marine organisms called foraminifera, along with some other invertebrates. This event also profoundly affected northern forests, previously full of deciduous hardwoods

with sequoias and pines. The new, more humid subtropical conditions nurtured abundant palms and guavas. Land mammals responded in kind, radiating and diversifying into many new forms.

- \* Following this warming the climate cooled and dried forests gave way to open woodlands and grasslands in the northern hemisphere which eventually helped herds of grazing mammals to evolve.
- \* Fish filled in the oceans, becoming the prey for sharks, which were fast ruling the waters in the absence of the giant mosasaurs and plesiosaurs of the Cretaceous. Squid and other soft-bodied cephalopods replaced their shelled ancestors, which once filled the middle rung on the food chain. Sea snails and bivalves that were similar to modern forms lurked on the ocean bottom. New types of foraminifera and sea urchins replaced those that had died off in earlier mass extinctions.
- ★ But the greatest development in the seas was the appearance of whales in the mid- to late Paleogene. The huge animals evolved from land mammals that took to the seas.
- ★ Meanwhile, smaller reptiles that survived the Cretaceous, such as turtles, snakes, crocodiles, and lizards, stretched out in the tropical warmth along the coasts. Birds, the holdouts of the dinosaur age, diversified and flourished in the skies. But the rapidly evolving mammals were the highlight of this period. Starting from a fairly humble position 65 million years ago, primates, horses, bats, pigs, cats, and dogs had all evolved by the close of the period, 23 million years ago.

#### (1.c.b) NEOGENE PERIOD:

★ Neogene is the geologic period that extended from 23 million years ago to 2.5 million years ago. The Neogene period lies between the Paleogene and quaternary period of the Cenozoic period. The Neogene period is further sub-divided into Miocene and Pliocene epochs.

- \* From far away Earth looked much as it does today when the Neogene period began.

  Mountains rose and sea levels fell. The climate cooled and dried. Species were forced to adapt or die.
- \* Though close to where they are today, the continents began the Neogene by crashing into each other. India continued its slow-moving collision with Asia, which had already started the giant push-up of the Himalaya that continues today. Italy pushed into Europe, giving rise to the Alps. Spain stroke France and the Pyrenees rose. Faulting, stretching, thinning, and lifting created parts of the Rocky, Sierra Nevada, and Cascade Mountains in North America. The high mountains altered air circulation and weather patterns, contributing to the drier and cooler climate.
- ★ The Arctic ice cap grew and thickened. Snow and ice fell on the high mountains, locking up water far from the oceans. Sea levels dropped, exposing land bridges between Africa and Eurasia and between Eurasia and North America. Eventually, South America moved north and merged with North America, forming the Isthmus of Panama.
- ★ The continental connections gave animals that had evolved in isolation an access to new lands. Elephants and apes wandered from Africa to Eurasia. Rabbits, pigs, saber-toothed cats, and rhinos went to Africa. Elephants and rhinos continued across the Bering Strait to North America. Horses went the other way. Ground sloths migrated from South America to North America; raccoons scurried south. Even rodents may have hopped Pacific islands route to Australia from Southeast Asia.
- \*As the climate changed, many of the great forests that carpeted the continents from shore to shore and from Pole to Pole slowly gave way to grasslands, a habitat more suited to the cooler and drier weather. But that stamina came with less nutrition. Plant-eating animals had to adapt in order to survive. Horses evolved stronger as it has enamel-protected teeth and hence flourished. Also ruminants such as bison, camels, sheep, and giraffes, whose stomachs were in compartments adapted well to digesting grass. Many of the grazers were evolved quick and roamed in herds. Their predators were also forced to adapt.

- \* In the oceans, a new type of large brown algae, called kelp, latched onto rocks and corals in cool shallow waters, establishing a new habitat favored by sea otters and dugongs, a marine mammal related to the elephant. Sharks grew and dominated the seas once again. Megalodon, the biggest shark of all, was nearly 50 feet (15 meters) long.
- \* Meanwhile on land, Asian and African apes diverged and then, several million years later, hominins split from their closest African ape ancestors, the chimpanzees. Adapted to two-footed walking, early hominins dropped out of the trees and started to carry food and tools in their hands.
- ★ The tertiary period ended with the planet getting cool enough to cause the last big Ice Age, about 1.8 million years ago.

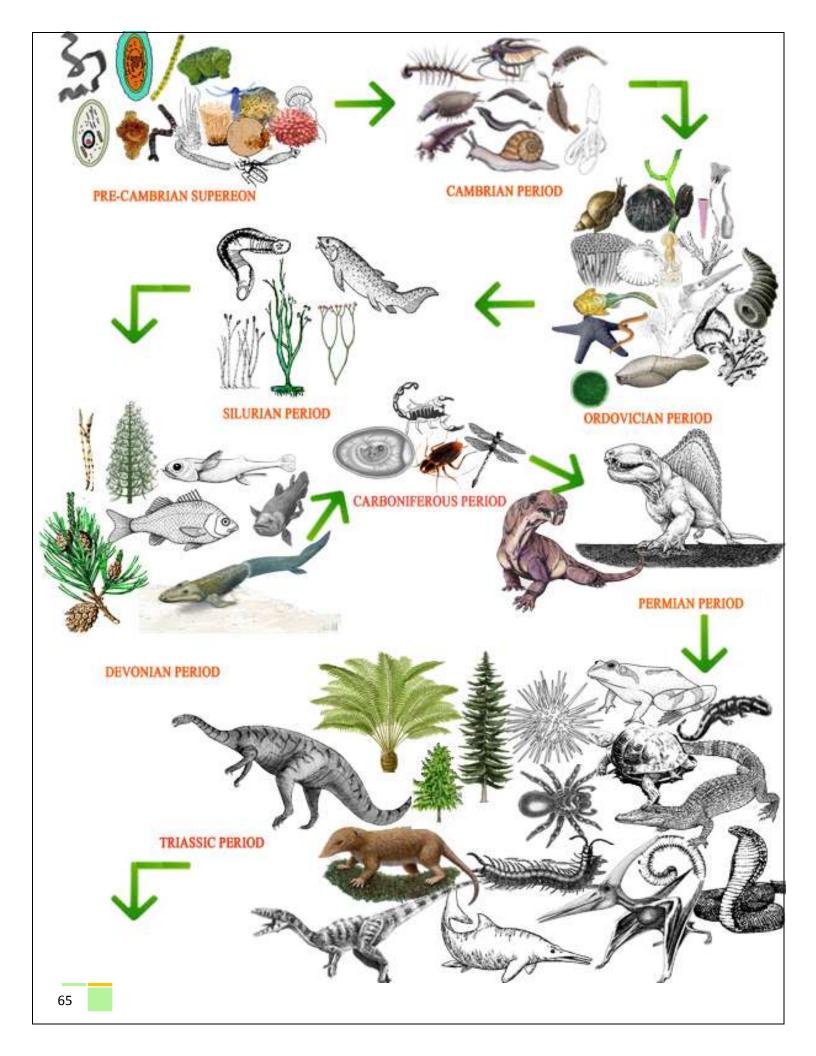
#### (1.c.c) QUATERNARY PERIOD:

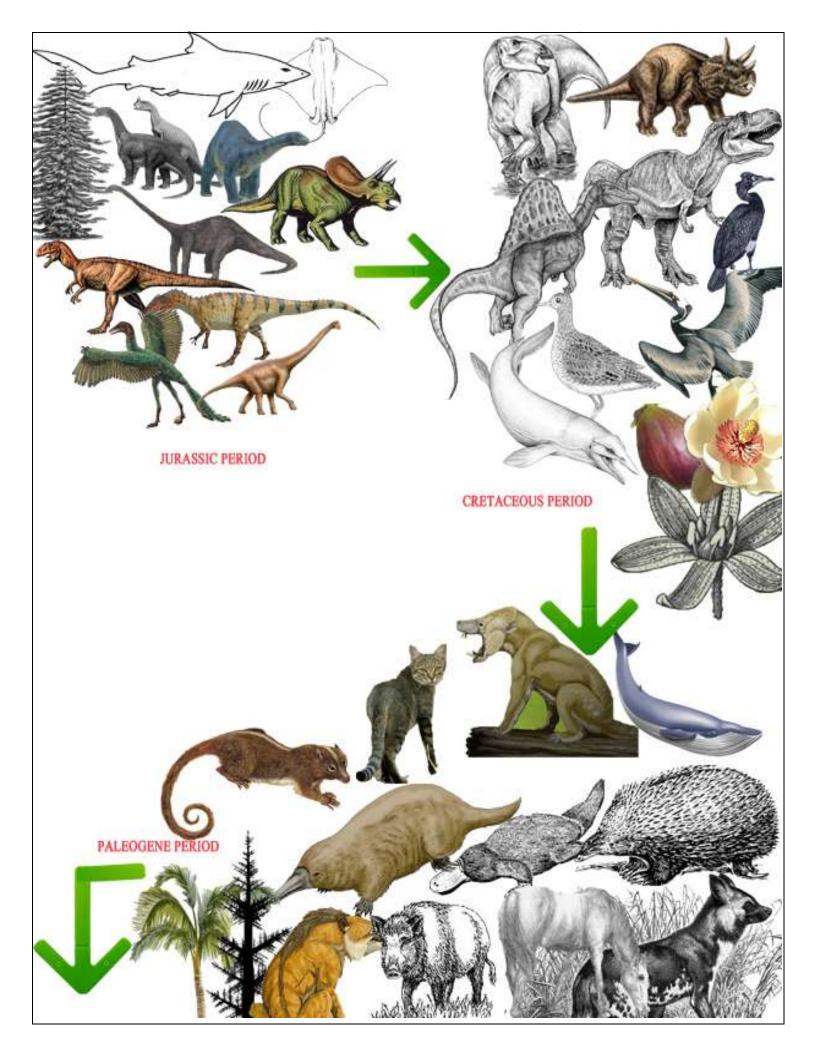
- ★ The quaternary period is the most recent of the three periods of the Cenozoic era. It spans from 2.5 million years ago to the present. The quaternary period is further subdivided into Pleistocene and the Holocene epochs.
- \*At the start of the Quaternary, the continents were just about where they are today, slowing inching here and there as the forces of plate tectonics push and tug them about. But throughout the period, the planet has wobbled on its path around the sun. The slight shifts cause ice ages to come and go. By 800,000 years ago, a cyclical pattern had emerged: Ice ages last about 100,000 years followed by warmer interglacial of 10,000 to 15,000 years each. The last ice age ended about 10,000 years ago. Sea levels rose rapidly, and the continents achieved their present-day outline.
- \*When the **temperatures drop**, ice sheets spread from the Poles and cover much of North America and Europe, parts of Asia and South America, and all of Antarctica. As much of the water are being locked up as ice, there comes a **fall in sea level. Land bridges form between the continents**. The **land bridges allow animals and humans to migrate from one landmass to another**.

- ★ During warm spells, the ice retreats and exposes reshaped mountains striped with new rivers draining to giant basins like today's Great Lakes. Plants and animals that required warmth and comfort toward the Equator return to the higher latitudes. In fact, each shift alters global winds and ocean currents that in turn alter patterns of precipitation and aridity around the world.
- \* Since the start of the Quaternary, whales and sharks have ruled the seas, topping a food chain with otters, seals, dugongs, fish, squid, crustaceans, urchins, and microscopic plankton filling in the descending rungs.
- ★ On land, the chilliest stretches of the Quaternary saw mammals like mammoths, rhinos, bison, and oxen grow massive and don shaggy coats of hair. They fed on small shrubs and grasses that grew at the ever moving edges of the ice sheets. About 10,000 years ago, the climate began to warm, and most of these so-called mega fauna went extinct. Only a handful of smaller, however still impressively large, representatives remain, such as Africa's elephants, rhinoceroses, and hippopotamuses. Scientists are uncertain whether the warming climate is to blame for the extinction at the end of the last ice age. At the time, modern humans were rapidly spreading around the globe and some studies link the disappearance of the big mammals with the arrival of humans and their hunting ways.

★ In fact, the Quaternary is often considered the "Age of Humans." Homo erectus appeared in Africa at the start of the period, and as time marched on the hominid line evolved bigger brains and higher intelligence. The first modern humans evolved in Africa about 190,000 years ago and dispersed to Europe and Asia and then on to Australia and the Americas. Along the way the species has altered the composition of life in the seas, on land, and in the air.

For a better understanding of evolution of life, a diagrammatic flow chart has been illustrated below





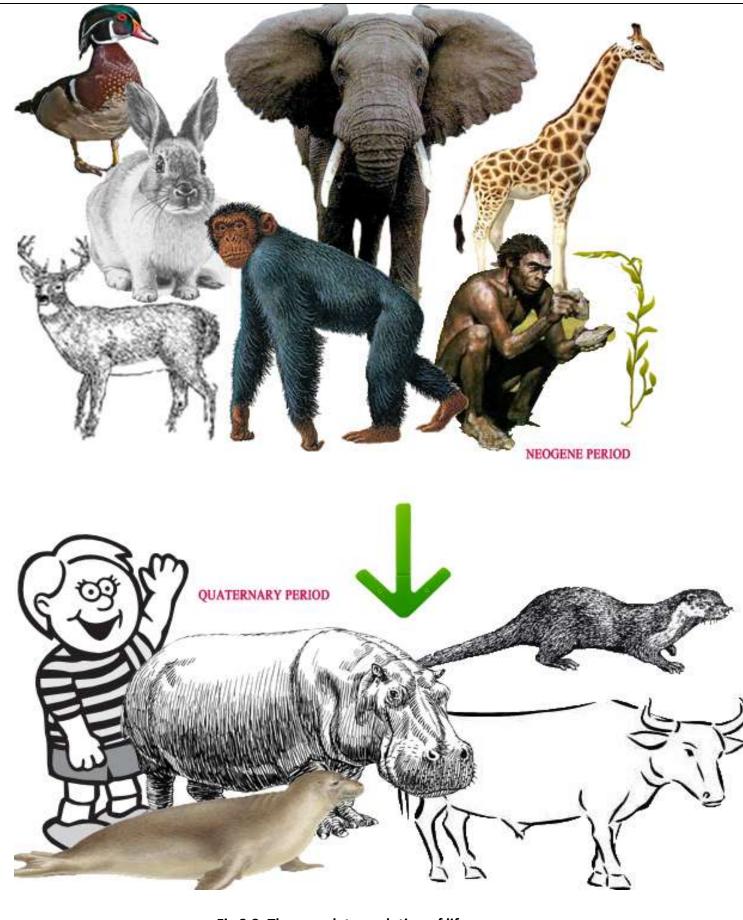


Fig 2.3: The complete evolution of life

I would like to summarize the above dealt super eons, eons, eras, epochs and periods as it was dealt so only for the elaborated understanding and it is adequate if the process and the way the earth has travelled from scrap to an environment complimenting living and the, the travel of life from its origin.

The formation of solar planet started from the formation of accretion disc which was formed due to the coagulation and gravitational contraction of large cloud of gas and dust, which was got due to burst of old massive star called supernova. Then formed the sun which got ignited by the nuclear fission gave of heat and light the surrounding particles within this cloud fused together to form planetisimals, which later fused to form the microplanets and planets. During this formation there was a mars sized comet which hit the earth and splashed off the planet's surface, which was molten, resulting in the formation of moon comprising 10% of the earth's mass. Due to the collision of comet water was bought into the earth and as the earth was very hot then all the water evaporated into steam forming the atmosphere. Later when all the micro-planets got bombarded and fused into planets, there was no process of bombardment which made the planet's surface stable. After years the temperature of the earth cooled and the steam in the atmosphere got condensed into water constituting the water bodies. It would be at this point, the first RNA would have its existence on earth, when the first protein was formed by the fusion of amino acids from the space into the oceans.

From there on there were various evolution of living organism which finally led to the evolution of human beings. During this process there were a lot of tectonic movements, change in the position of land area, temperature and climate and the earth has endured various extinctions.



Fig 2.4 Interconnectivity



#### (vi) THE CONTINUING TREND OF THE GLOBE:

There are many issues that arose after the appearance of modern human as they tend to over-power the nature. As days evolved there were many issues concerning the environment, but the alarming issue of the present is the Climate change due to global warming. As the economy raised people became more luxurious disregarding the environmental factor and ethical factor. They just give even their life to get money without even thinking what the money will be used for when they are no more. It was found that around 440 Giga tones of carbon are emitted by vegetation and 332 Giga tones by oceans wherein they in turn absorb 778 Giga tons of carbon hence balancing the carbon content. Here the problem arises from human. 29 Giga tons of carbon is emitted per year due to fossils burning ultimately upsetting the natural balance. At present a family is said to be royal if each person in the family own a car individually. To get this status people run behind money and mindlessly own 5 to 6 cars, spoiling their peace of mind contributing more carbon foot print. The big shots owing the oil industry bribe the automobile manufacturers not to invent a solar driven car as they would be largely affected. Therefore the climate changes play a main role in the current scenario and now let us now take a deep look into the factors affecting the climate change and the prevention techniques.

#### (vii) <u>CLIMATE CHANGE:</u>

- \* After the origin and evolution of modern human in the current scenario the earth globe is subjected to climate change due to the emission of green house gases.
- ★ During the 20<sup>th</sup> Century the earth's surface warmed by about 0.74<sup>®</sup>Celsius, according to IPCC.
- ★ The IPCC's Fourth Assessment reports in 2007 stated that warming of the climate system is clear and that most of the observed increase in global average temperatures since the mid-twentieth century is very likely due to the rise in greenhouse gases generated by human activity.
- ★ IPCC's Fourth Assessment Report observed that between 1970 to 2004, greenhouse gas emissions increased by 70 percent, and carbon-dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) being the far largest

source with 77 percent of total emissions. IPCC found the atmospheric concentration of  $CO_2$ , methane ( $CH_4$ ) and nitrous oxide ( $N_2O$ ) had risen markedly since 1750 due to human activity and today far exceed pre-industrial values.

#### (viii) CAUSES OF CLIMATE CHANGE:

★ The causes of climate change can be divided into two categories, natural and human causes. In the current scenario the climatic changes have been speeded up because of man's activities. Now let us see in details these two categories of causes.

#### (a) NATURAL CAUSES:

★ The earth's climate is influenced and changed through natural causes like volcanic eruptions, ocean current, the earth's orbital change and solar variations.

#### (i.a) VOLCANIC ERUPTIONS:

- ★ When a volcano erupts it throws out large volume of sulphur dioxide (SO<sub>2</sub>), water vapor, dust, and ash into the atmosphere.
- ★ Large volumes of gases and ash can influence climatic patterns for years by increasing planetary reflectivity causing atmospheric cooling. Tiny particles called Aerosols are produced by volcanoes.
- ★ As they reflect solar energy back into space they have a cooling effect on the globe. The greenhouse gas, carbon-dioxide is also produced however the CO<sub>2</sub> produced is insignificant when compared to emissions created by humans.
- ★ There is a real time evidence for volcanoes affecting the climate change, the 1991 eruption of Mount Pinatubo in the Philippines lowered global temperatures by about 0.4-0.5 C.

## (ii.a) OCEAN CURRENTS:

- ★ The oceans are a major component of the climate system. Ocean currents move vast amounts of heat across the planet. Wind push horizontally against the sea surface and drive ocean current patterns.
- ★ Interactions between the ocean and atmosphere can also produce phenomena such as

El Nino which occur every 2 to 6 years. Deep ocean circulation of cold water from the poles towards the equator and movement of warm water from the equator back towards the poles. Without this the poles would be colder and the equator warmer.

 $\star$  The oceans play an important role in determining the atmospheric concentration of CO<sub>2</sub>. Changes in this circulation may affect the climate through the movement of CO<sub>2</sub> into or out of the atmosphere.

#### (iii.a) EARTH ORBITAL CHANGES:

- ★ The earth makes one full orbit around the sun each year. It is tilted at an angle of 23.5 to the perpendicular plane of its orbital path. Changes in the tilt of the earth can lead to small but climatically important changes in the strength of the seasons, more tilt means warmer summers and colder winters; less tilt means cooler summers and milder winters.
- ★ Slow changes in the earth's orbit lead to small but climatically important changes in the strength of the seasons over tens of thousands of years. Climate reactions amplify these small changes, thereby producing ice ages.

## (iv.a)SOLAR VARIATIONS:

- ★ The Sun is the source of energy for the Earth's climate system. Although the Sun's energy output appears constant from an everyday point of view, small changes over an extended period of time can lead to climate changes.
- ★ Some scientists suspect that a portion of the warming in the first half of the 20th century was due to an increase in the output of solar energy. As the sun is the fundamental source of energy that is instrumental in our climate system it would be reasonable to assume that changes in the sun's energy output would cause the climate to change.
- ★ Scientific studies demonstrate that solar variations have performed a role in past climate changes. For instance a decrease in solar activity was thought to have triggered the little Ice Age between approximately 1650 and 1850, when Greenland was largely cut off by ice from 1410 to the 1720s and glaciers advanced in the Alps.

#### (b) MAN-MADE CAUSES:

- ★ On the other hand the climate change is fairly influenced by the human activity. The Industrial Revolution in the 19th century saw the large-scale use of fossil fuels for industrial activities. Fossil fuels such as oil, coal and natural gas supply most of the energy needed to run vehicles generate electricity for industries and households. The energy sector is responsible for about ¾ of the carbon dioxide emissions, 1/5 of the methane emissions and a large quantity of nitrous oxide.
- ★ Carbon emitted due to deforestation, transportation, etc. The various activity of the human has contributed a large amount of carbon to the atmosphere which has drastically increased the climate.

#### (ix) PREVENTIVE MEASURES:

- ★ The natural cause for climate change is inevitable and have always been a part of earth's history
- ★ The alternative for power can be got by the heat energy found abundant in the atmosphere due to the climate change. The heat energy can be converted into electricity by the process of pair production where a large amount of space is not needed as required for the solar energy got through the installation of solar panels which proved to be costly. And the pair production process of converting heat into electricity is economical too. When we produce electricity by absorbing the heat from the atmosphere, automatically the heat or the temperature of the atmosphere reduces preventing the loss of life prevailing during the summer time in the northern parts of India.
- ★ The daily transportation of the human can be shrunk to absolute necessity and maximum part of the work can be shifted online. When the online activity rules the society, there won't be much demand for transportation. The Copenhagen summit that was conducted to discuss the preventive measures of climate change had numerous leader of different countries gathered there in Bella. The travel and work for this summit has created around 42,600 tons of carbon-dioxide most of which was contributed from their flight. When all these governmental activities, Professional activities and educational activities turn online completely, tons and tons of carbon footprints can be eliminated.

Most of the developed countries have automated governance but the governance of the developing country entails a personal visit for each and every issue under the name of authority.

During the photosynthesis process the plants take in carbon-dioxide and gives out oxygen and hence growing trees would let us hand in the absorption of carbon-dioxide. It is also important to have care on the varieties of tree that we grow. The fast growing trees like honey loctus, weeping willow, American linden, spring groove, Quaking, Autumn purple ash, Black cottonwood, black willow, Cimarron ash, Eucalyptus, Bamboo, Crape myrtle takes in large amount of carbon-dioxide to grow faster. Grass is another variety of plant that grows fast and has some unique qualities. It holds the soil firmly hence fixing the carbon in soil. It is the food for the herbivores which forms the primary ring of food web. When consumed it quickly replaces with new grass. As the carbon absorbed by these plants are converted in carbohydrates during photosynthesis, the herbivore in the lower ring of the food web when munch these the carbohydrates gets transformed into them and again when the carnivore in the higher ring eat these lower ring herbivores they are transferred with the nutrient.

★ It is found that the carbon-dioxide emitted by vegetation and oceans are again absorbed by the same balancing the carbon content in the atmosphere. And therefore it is our duty to retrieve the carbon that is emitted into the atmosphere by our activity for our own better living and a green healthy environment for our future generation.

## (x) CONCLUSION:

★ The emergence of underwater organisms early in the evolution is due to the hydrothermal vent. It is evident from the discovery of Bob Ballard and his crew; they found new life-forms living completely independent of the sun's energy around deep sea, hydrothermal vents. These undersea geysers form along volcanic mid-ocean ridges, where cold seawater penetrates deep into the cracks in the earth's crust. Heated water rises back out and the hot vent water mixes with cold ocean-bottom seawater, creating a rising plume of warm, black fluid filled with mineral particles. The chemicals support a thriving ecosystem on the ocean.

★ The variety of evolution that took part in the formation of life can be proved by the

theory of natural selection by Charles Darwin. And it also solidly proves the possibility of emergence of huge mammals from the evolution of simple celled organism.

- ★ Life may also evolve on other planet eventually when the condition favors origin of life there. This is clearly established by the experiment of Stanley miller, a chamber containing only hydrogen, water, methane and ammonia. He boiled the water and exposes the elements to an electric discharge like lightning, simulating earth's early processes. After a week, he found organic compounds have formed, including amino acids, the "building blocks of life". Artificially creating an ecosystem in other planet will end up disastrous in a long run. However intelligent human becomes nature has its own power and cannot be competed.
- ★ The evolution of hominids from ape can be proved by the discoveries of Donald Johanson in 1974. He discovered the partial skeleton of a 3.2 million year old female hominid resembling apes in Ethiopia. Also a team led by Mary Leaky discovered fossilized Australopithecus footprints in Laetoli, Tanzania. The footprints were formed when two individuals walked over wet volcanic ash that had hardened like cement. These human ancestors had perfect, two-footed strides, indicating that hominids walked upright.
- \* Extinctions are common and have been a part of earth's history in its evolution. The extinction caused by nature is inevitable but the extinction caused by human activity can be avoided as when the man caused extinction and nature caused extinction merges the result will be disastrous.

#### CHAPTER THREE: WHY GLOBALIZATION

### (i) INTRODUCTION:

The earth in which we live has got its entire component inter-connected. We ourselves have discussed in the above chapter that the land underneath the water bodies are inter-connected, even when we consider the evolution of earth from its origin the entire land mass was one, which later due to the tectonic movement resulted in the current form. There are numerous discoveries being made in the field of astronomy but still there are many undiscovered facts which when discovered will bring us lot of amusement and excitement.

Now my question here is, where were we when all these originated and when all these were getting evolved? We always feel proud and say raising our collars that, humans are the greatest power in this world, but the truth is the power of nature is magnanimous and uncontrollable. We cannot control nature in any means but the nature has complete control over us. The beautiful fact is that when the ultimatum of the nature is reached it will recreate its serenity by



itself, which is evident from the extinctions and re-existence of life that we saw in the earlier chapter in each era.

It is very much important for us to understand the need of inclusion, not alone technology, industries, economy, etc would bloom by globalization but the human values, ethics and many other social values and responsibility would flourish due to globalization. Not every individual are alike. Everyone are certainly unique, the duty of the government is to regulate the living of every single individual in the world, then how can the rules and regulations of the government be formed for a mass. In this world of rapidity and authority we are in need to understand many basic values of life which alone can safeguard us from the extinction of quaternary period and progress towards the next era with human community. We need to understand this because even we and our own generation are one among the human community and because of being wealthy none can escape from the anger of nature.

#### (ii) INTERCONNECTIVITY:

★ Interconnectivity is the reciprocation of action between two substance and object. Everything in the world is interconnected. Human, animals, plants, water bodies, atmosphere, temperature and every single, minute component reciprocate their action with one another and hence a complete balance is required for an ideal atmosphere to live in.

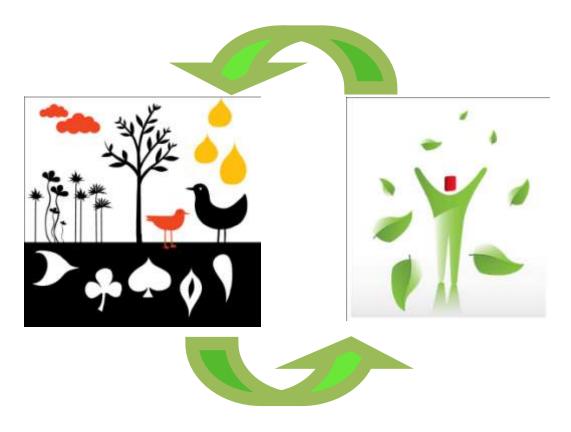


Fig 3.1 Interconnectivity

★ The nature provided us the space for us to live in, the nature provided us the food for our life, the nature provided us the water for our survival, the nature provided us all the vital gas like oxygen, nitrogen, hydrogen for our life to be possible on earth, nature provided us the wealth like minerals, soil fertility etc for our prosperity, nature gave us everything which we use in our day to day life, all the thing which humans owe to have been invented is by using those primary material provided to us by the nature at no cost. In return what are we doing now? , we are drying out all the wealth for our greed and ego forgetting the welfare of the provider.

- ★ This is where the civilization has reached in the present, it is unfortunate that all the positive attitude and thought that has to be sown by the civilization drifted in sowing negative attitude and thoughts such as ego, greed, authority, jealousy, etc. which in a long run will kill the person themselves holding such negative attitudes or thoughts.
- ★ The very clear example for the interconnectivity could be the present global warming or the atomic power plants. Global warming is caused by the movement and the day-to-day functions of human being, as the smoke or the heat generated in the surface by human activities cannot get dissipated to the higher levels in the atmosphere the heat gets stagnated in the near height increasing the atmospheric heat of the habituated places. When we experience abundance of change in the atmosphere, it is that we must take back those in-dissipated heats in the form of energy so that the climate change can be balanced. This forms a cycle, proving the interconnection between the nature and the human activity.
- The other example stated was atomic power plants, these power plants used to produce electricity is being the current trend of power generation in many countries. The material used for the power generation in an atomic station is Uranium (uranium 235) which is said to have lot many biological and environmental drawbacks. The nuclear reactors do produce heat which would also add up to the current warmth created in the atmosphere. From the extraction to the emission it creates environmental imbalances. Minerals form a component of the earth; will our physical systems not get imbalanced if any one part of our body is removed? We say it is for the development and the improvement of the human community, with so many biological and environmental disaster linked with the reaction for whom will be the electricity produced?
- \* We cannot exploit the natural wealth for our expected rapidity, it will ultimately result in a huge disaster, as we have sunk completely in rapidity we have shut our eyes and mind to foresee the consequences but we must be highly strong to digest the fact that nature is powerful than us and already it has overcome so many extinctions which was due to the environmental imbalances.
- \* Hence everything in and around the world are interconnected, all the stratification,

regionalization and nationalization are illusionary. It is all valid only to human community but not for the nature, for nature Americans, Asians, Africans, Australians, Europeans are all one and it treats everybody alike, it has definitely provided every one with wealth but in different forms, it is our duty to identify the wealth of particular region and develop it and not to simply copy the success of a developed country.

### (iii) WHAT AND WHY GLOBALIZATION:

★ Globalization has different perspective; globalization for an economist is different from globalization for a sociologist. For an economist it is the removal of trade barriers, promotion of foreign direct investments (FDI) across globe and entry of multinational enterprises. For a sociologist this term might sound broader which would include developments in every strata of the society as their concern of study would be about society.

★ On the whole for a common civic civilization is the increased availability of opportunity, adequacy of needs, improved living standards, commodity with much affordability, knowledge reach to an international standard and boundless communication.

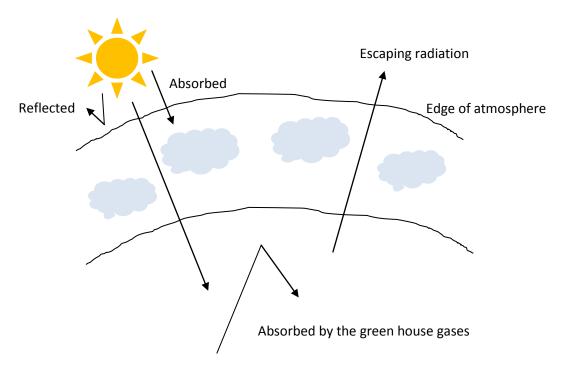
★ Globalization is not increase in economy but it is the only way where availability of goods by stratification of status will be eradicated and all facility will be opened to individuals in every strata.

\* Every nation of the world will get connected where the contribution will make the travel progressive and the feeling of oneness can be brought through a convinced globalization. Globalization is the mode of transition and westernization. Many thoughts of the human community are to be cleaned and which looks cleaned to an extent in the growing generation. Both men and women gained equality but in many places equality remains in the form of name and is not worked out practically.

★ There are professions which utilizes the two different strength of human community, one being the physical strength and other being mental strength. It is a valid fact that in all profession which demands mental input, women excels. The attitude of men must be broad enough to accept this positively and allow them develop their potential.

- ★ Instead what is happening in the present is unable to digest the growth of a weaker sex (imagined by them), they play cunning tricks and somehow try to pull and place hurdles in the growth of their fellow being.
- ★ This entire authoritative, male dominant attitude will be eradicated when globalization occurs for its purpose, than just being another form of revolution in name.
- \* When the entire nation becomes one under the roof of world then governance will also have a tremendous revolution where every individual will be unique, the laws and the rules framed will be to facilitate the living of each individual individually promoting a standard and freedom of life.
- ★ It is that we are taking up the next stage of civilization, "the world" which earth wanted and "the earth" which nature wanted. To the earth from its origin world is one and to the nature earth is always one due to which it has not given every area with same kind of wealth and potential.
- ★ If we are to proceed with the same kind of regionalization, then at one point definitely we will have to sustain and the same sustained status will take us to regression as time and period cannot get sustained.
- ★ Globalization is just not imitating the western culture on the whole; it is our duty to identify the core wealth of a particular area and make it enhanced because globalization is a part which will compliment for the enhancement our wealth where progression can be truly achieved.
- ★ If everywhere globalization is thought to be technological development and infrastructural development where will be the agriculture happening, which is also a part of the earth? Where will the human community derive their food from?
- ★ Globalization is very much necessary for the elevation of every single individual in their life standard, financial, mental and socio- background. Many violence can be eradicated when globalization is achieved with due consent and designed with a wider vision and

## strong purpose.



Deforestation



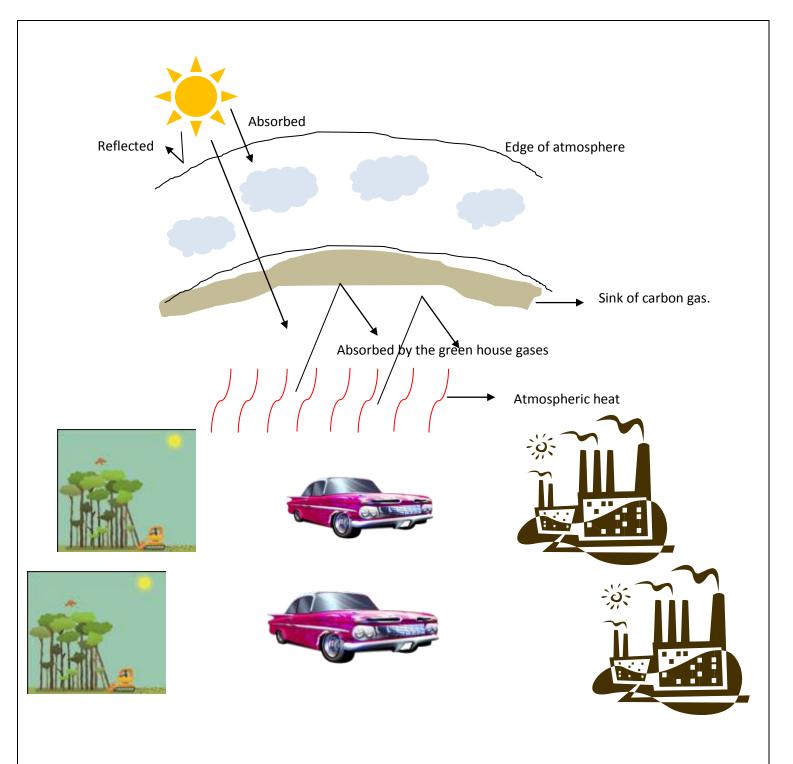
Oil and petrol





(i) The exchange of solar radiation (STAGE ONE)

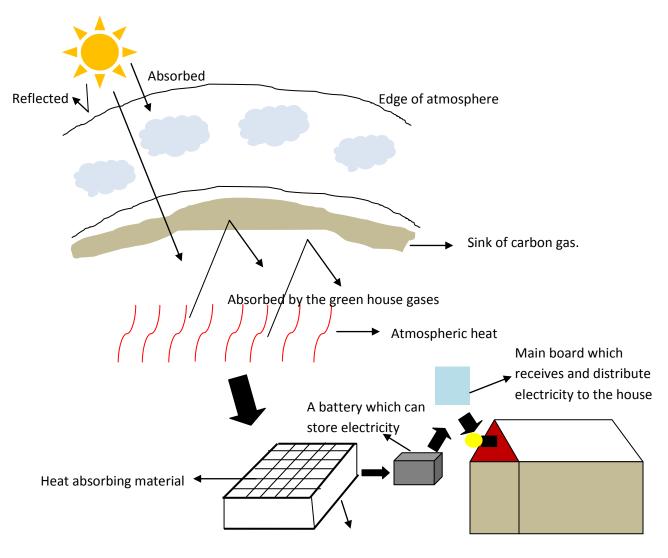




(ii) Formation of carbon sink due to the excess human activity preventing the radiation of heat into the atmosphere eventually increasing the atmospheric heat.

(STAGE TWO)





Thermoelectric device which can convert heat to electricity

(iii) Production of electricity by absorbing the atmospheric heat which will stabilize the atmospheric temperature. (STAGE THREE)

Fig 3.2: Stabilization of atmospheric heat.

### (iv)CONCLUSION:

- ★ For a complete establishment of globalization and a perfect way for globalization, proper understanding is necessary and for which in the previous chapter I have dealt about the origin and evolution of earth, for the better understanding of how did the earth evolve, what were the kind of transformation it with held, the composition of the earth and on which did give us a detailed knowledge about the physical status of the earth which is pure science.
- ★ When we have derived an idea about the characteristics of earth, the evolution of life, the basics for a life to exist, now is it not important to know the characteristics of different component associated to the living beings in the earth?
- ★ Further in this dissertation we will in detail discuss about the social components of the life associated to the earth. How from the evolution of earth have progressed and how are we to progresses to attain a purposeful and a progressive globalization. Hence from hereon let us look into the social aspects which would deal with social science and would sooth the readers mind with simple and the important concepts, which was never given an analysis in our travel towards globalization.
- ★ Globalization is inevitable, the way in which we approach attaining the state globalization will result in the positive and negative outcome of it. It is a fact that everything in this earth has got both positive and negative sides, if the approach of the external contact is sharpening the negative side or if the issue is received with negative thought without comprehending or perceiving its purpose then everything we come across will go negative. Hence understanding the purpose, through analysis and the detailed knowledge about the past which is said to be the experience will alone make us achieve true progression and this effort of mine is one such supporting value for every individual to know and handle the future with purpose attaining true progression.

#### CHAPTER FOUR: THE PHASES OF SOCIETY

### (i) INTRODUCTION:

The very first humans originated in groups as they were the evolutionary of grouped animal apes. The very first community of living organism is found in proteins. Proteins are formed when group of amino acids are favored by suitable environmental conditions. After the origin of man in Paleolithic age, they lived in groups forming societies. From the appearance of man the societies can be categorized into

- ★ Hunter-Gatherer society
- ★ Tribal society
- ★ Stratified society
- ★ Urban Society
- ★ Rural Society

The very first society formed by the early human was hunter gatherer society. The immediate man who evolved from the ape in the Old Stone Age did scavenging but not hunting. Scavenging is eating the flesh of the animal which is already dead. They even ate the flesh of dead human beings. Hence the primitive man was a scavenger and a cannibal. Let us now look deep into the above mentioned societies.

# (ii) HUNTER-GATHERER SOCIETY:

- \* As said earlier the primitive man was a scavenger who instead of killing large animals for food fed on the dead animals of the same or different kinds.
- ★ During the Calabrian stage of Pleistocene Epoch these scavengers transformed to hunters.
- \* Many tools from stone were designed during the Hunter- gatherer society for hunting and cutting purpose.

- ★ The members of this society were basically nomads; they did not have a specific place for their living and moved from one place to other in search of food.
- ★ Early members of this society were completely violent and aggressive. As they were all the evolutions from animal, they were filled with animal behavior.
- ★ They were not introduced to any kind of technology. Hunting was the main and only job. They wandered all through the day in search of animals for hunting. They were the people who lived with the nature.
- ★ They relatively had non-hierarchical and egalitarian social structure. They grouped together based on kinship and band membership.
- ★ Band is simplest form of human society. A band generally consists of a small kin group which has been defined to be consisting not more than 30 to 50 individuals.
- \* As each group was in bands consisting minimal population, no disease, malnutrition and infanticide were not prevalent in their society.
- ★ The local groups, as a group did not basically maintain any exclusive right to resources. As they moved from one place to another in search of food the host of a place this time will be the guest next time.
- \* They are relatively egalitarian. Leadership was less formal. The leader can persuade the member but not command.
- ★ The mobility of the members also helped them as a resolution of conflicts which could be difficult if they had a settlement pattern of living.
- \* Sharing was the central rule of the social interaction. The giving of something without an immediate expectation of return was their practice.
- \* The members of band exhibited a pattern of concentration and dispersion. Rather living

in a uniformly sized grouping throughout the year, they dispersed into small foraging units during one part of the year and aggregated into larger units during another part of the year.

- ★ The foragers as a group were not basically peaceful. Interpersonal violence existed among most of the groups and warfare was recorded among number of hunter-gatherer people
- \* A vast amount of ethnographic and archeological evidence demonstrates that the sexual division of labor existed among hunter-gatherers worldwide.
- ★ The men of the group go for hunting and the women gather wild fruits and vegetables. But there are few numbers of exceptions to this general pattern that are documented.
- ★ A study done on the Aeta people of the Philippines states about 85% of the Philippine Aeta women hunt. They hunt in group with dogs and have a more successful hunting rate when they go hunting along with the men. The latter research suggests that the sexual division of labor did not exist prior to the Upper Paleolithic period.
- \* As days evolved these hunter-gatherer band migrated in groups from one to another which eventual led to tribal society.

# (iii) TRIBAL SOCIETY:

- ★ Members of the tribal society are also nomadic group. Tribal societies are again in bands.
- ★ There are many tribal groups in this tribal society. The hunter-gatherer society was formed on the occupation basis, i.e. as they were occupied by hunting they formed the hunter-gatherer society. The tribal society was formed mainly on the cultural basis.
- ★ The tribal people also had hunting as their job. They had no much possession as they are nomads; large amount of possession would make them difficult to migrate from one place to another.

- ★ The later period of the tribal society saw the settlement of these semi-barbarians into group by the Neolithic revolution when they learned the agricultural techniques.
- ★ As days evolved these settlements paved way for the regional civilization which marked the start of Ancient society. The man making process of the early barbarians started at this point.
- ★ There were a number of tribal groups each having its own cultural trait, language, dress patterns, life patterns and rituals. Men dominated the women as they were physically strong. At some place the situation was vice-versa and in rest both men and women shared equal powers and strength.
- ★ Each tribal community had a chief. As the tribal groups were of bands the oldest member of the group was regarded as the head or leader of the group. He held all the powers and all decisions were made by him in his group. The decision of this head was the final and anyone who opposed would be punished or sentenced to death.
- ★ The courage and bravery were considered to be the main quality and credit of all men in this tribal society.
- ★ Their leisure activity was dancing; each group had their own style of dancing. The members of tribal community considered the members of other tribal group as their enemies and killed if they found any one on their way.
- ★ They also reared cattle, sheep and goat. They are used to scorching heat which is evident from the now living Karo tribe of the South Omo region.
- ★ Hunting, agriculture and animal husbandry became their occupation. Early tribal society had its members go for hunting and later they settled due to farming and poultry, they hunted fish, fowl and other smaller animals for food.
- ★ The members of the tribal society were barbarians. Much of their cultural practices prove them to be barbarian. Even the now living tribal communities, who are located in

the remote areas are out from the reach of modernization and are still barbarians.

★ Padaung tribe of Myanmar, Maasi tribe, Mursi tribe, Himba tribe, Arobe tribe, Dassanech tribe, Hamar tribe, Karo tribe, Samburu tribe are some of the living tribe of the modern society.

## (iv) STRATIFIED SOCIETY:

★ Social Stratification refers to the division of a society into layers or strata whose occupants have unequal access to social opportunities and rewards. People in the top strata enjoy power, prosperity and prestige that are not available to other members of society; people in the bottom strata endure penalties that other members of society escape. In a stratified society, inequality is part of the social structure and passes from one generation to the next.

• The stratification societies were formed under different categories in different regions. The society was stratified on the basis of classes, status, and wealth.

★ Stratification of society leads to social inequality. For example, let us take a class room situation. When the school re-opens after the vacation, the teacher enters the classroom with the evaluated answer sheets in her hand. When she distributes the answer script the students who scored good marks will be appreciated with sweet words and the answer sheet will be handed over by the teacher swearing a smile in her face. The answer script of the student who scored average mark will be warned with a face of no-expression where as the answer script of the student who scored the worst mark will be yelled with a reddish angry face. Hence now the classroom is stratified into three different types of students namely above average student, average student and below average student. These three types of students are treated differently which leads to inequality. Likewise the society when stratified undergoes social inequality.

★ This inequality due to stratification leads to different role. For example let us consider the above said example, the below average student are expected to attend extra coaching apart from the school timings, where as the above average students are not expected for that extra coaching. Average students who are an example of middle class are

not stipulated to any such rules, if they attend the extra classes they are allowed, even if they don't attend it doesn't matter. Likewise the upper class members are the owners, while the lower class is either the slaves or the working class, while the middle class members are neither owners nor slaves.

★ The Ancient Rome society was stratified according to the property and ancestry (Kinship). The richest formed the senatorial class, the wealth of the senatorial class was based on ownership of large agricultural estates, and its members were forbidden from engaging in commercial activity. All the political posts were filled by the men from the senatorial class. Below the senatorial class were the equites, who could engage in commerce and formed an influential business class. The class who came last in the hierarchy was proletarii, people who owned no property at all.

★ The society of Renaissance Europe was stratified depending on the role the people held in the society. The pope contributed to the first class owing the maximum priority, next to the pope were the emperor, then came the king, dodge, knight, gentleman, merchant, craftsman, servant and beggar.

★ The Chinese society was stratified depending on the occupation. The top position of the class was occupied by the king and next to him were the dukes followed by great men (known as dàifu in Chinese), scholars, commoners and slaves. First four division forms the noble classes.

★ The Indian society was stratified according to the occupation which later gave way for evolution of various caste and sub-caste. India is said to have a diversified caste system in the world. The white or the Brahmin was considered to be the upper class in the Indian society. Their duty was to perform pooja in the temple and look after all religious ceremonies in the society. The red or the kshatriyas formed the second class of the Indian society. They were soldiers and warriors whose primary duty was to protect the country. The yellow or the vaishiyas formed the third place in the society. They were artisans, traders, farmers and merchants. The lower or the last class of the Indian society were formed by sudras who were basically the servants whose duty was to serve the people constituting to the above three class.

★ The social stratification of United States depends on educational factor, income, wealth and occupational prestige. The upper class of the United States was constituted by the people with great influence, wealth and prestige. The upper middle class consists of white collar professionals with advanced post-secondary educational degree and comfortable personal incomes. Lower middle class consists of semi-professionals, non-retail salespeople and craftsmen who have some college education. The working class consists of people with blue as well as white collar workers who relatively have low personal incomes and lack college degrees. The lower class includes the poor, alienated and marginalized members of the society.

★ Hence there are many basics for the stratification of society where it becomes the base of many other social problems. In earlier times stratification was not found so common but in medieval time it has saw it development and had a very great prominence. Let us now see the characteristics of the different stratification like the Upper class, Upper middle class, Middle class, Lower middle class and the lower class.

## (a) UPPER CLASS:

★ The upper class of the society held the ultimate power in the society. In the Ancient and Medieval times the priests, scholars, scribes, kings, and nobles formed the upper class. In the modern times affluent members, Administrative officials, highly educated members who hold their Doctor of Science degree (D.SC) or Doctor of Philosophy degree (PhD) and the family of the member in the developing country who work in a developed country are said to constitute the upper class.

★ In all times the members of upper class are comfortable and will socialize only with the members of the same class. They feel degraded to socialize with the members of lower class.

★ In ancient and medieval times if the members of Upper class socialize with the members of lower class they are expelled from the society and considered as misfortunate. They are even said to bring obscurity to their family.

- ★ In ancient and medieval times only the members of the upper class get educated. In the modern times the members of the upper class are said to get educated at the schools or institution having the international syllabus.
- ★ They only go to hotels or restaurant with star status. In the modern times the upper class members live in a highly sophisticated bungalow, they will own more than 2 to 3 cars of famous brand like Volkswagen, BMW, Audi, Honda, Lamborghini, Mercedes-Benz etc.
- ★ The members of upper class will travel in the business class if the fly to foreign countries. Their place for vacation will be a foreign country at majority times.
- ★ The members will celebrate their birthday with a big party hosted to their class members, friends and business partners. Celebrating every celebration at a grand way would satisfy their prestige.
- ★ They will own more than one business and will be the owner of many working class members. In ancient and medieval times these working class were like slaves but in modern times they are not slaves but a working individual who gets paid for his hard work.
- ★ The members are up to date in their fashion both in apparels and accessories. Possession of diamond and platinum jewellery are more common to the members of this class. They stick to the most recent trend and their clothing styles changes quite often. They use the latest technologies available from mobile phone to computers.
- ★ The members consider language as one of their status symbol. They are more concerned about the finance. Family, relationship, and every other thing are secondary to the members of modern upper class.

#### (b) MIDDLE CLASS:

★ In the ancient and medieval period traders, merchants and craftsmen were considered as members of the middle class. In the modern times members with average earning, members holding a graduate degree are said to constitute the middle class.

- ★ The members of middle class are comfortable to socialize with the members of the same class or upper class. Rarely do they socialize with the members of lower class.
- ★ There are no such strict affinities towards the class but during the ancient and medieval times there were no such class called the middle class.
- ★ Getting education is the main concern for the members of this class. The type of syllabus or the standard of the institution doesn't bother them much.
- ★ They are manageable with a hygienic and a good structured hotels or restaurants. Some own an independent house or an apartment rest live in rented home and apartments. They own one to a maximum of 2 cars.
- ★ They rarely use flight as their mode of transport, even when travelled through air they will only own a ticket of economy class. They occasionally visit foreign countries.
- ★ Grand parties are not a part of their celebrations. Enjoying and s haring sometime of happy moments with the family members, relatives, neighbors and friend are their way of celebration.
- ★ They may own a small-scale business but the majority will work under some concern and will depend on the monthly income for their living.
- ★ They don't expect themselves to stick with the trend. They only ensure whether they are in purchase of good quality products. Possessions of gold ornaments are common; diamond ornaments are somewhat common whereas platinum ornaments are very rare. They are familiar with technology but possessions of latest technologies are rare.
- ★ Languages are just considered as a means of communication. They partially give importance to the tradition and culture. Money is their secondary concern whereas family, relationship gets their primary importance.
- \* The upper middle class are the members in middle class on their way to attain upper

class status. The lower middle class are the members in lower class who are on their way to attain the middle class status.

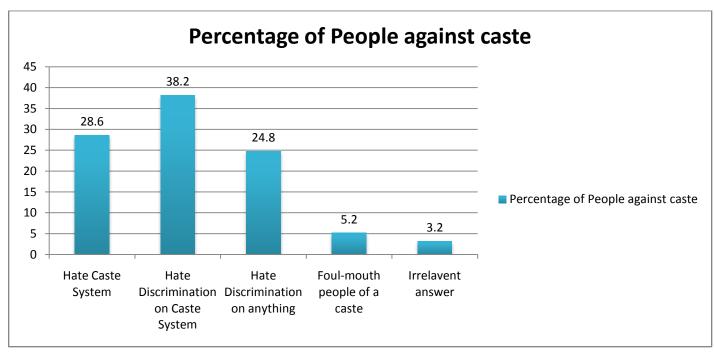
### (c) LOWER CLASS:

★ In ancient and medieval times the slaves, lower caste members constituted the lower class. In modern times the members below the poverty line, member who were educated till school levels and illiterates constituted the lower class.

- ★ The members of lower class had no other option than socializing among themselves as the members of upper considered themselves to be degraded to socialize with the lower class members and the members of middle class rarely socialized with them. The majority of the developing and under developed countries were constituted by the lower class members.
- ★ Being educated is rare among the members in modern times the members of this class had places in the government schools but in the ancient and medieval times they were devoid of getting educated.
- ★ They live on a hatched house. Hut is the home of majority of the members of lower class. They own only cycles and rarely some members may own non-gear vehicle like the TVS Excel.
- ★ The road transport is the only means of transport affordable by the members of this class. Flying in air and visiting foreign countries are always a dream to them.
- ★ They were not affordable to any kind of celebrations. During the time of celebrations they just visit temples and spend time with the family and relatives.
- ★ They either work as servants or work as labors at markets and trade corporations.
- ★ Trends are alienated term for the members of this class. Clothing is just meant as a part of their basic needs. They possess very less amount of gold ornaments. They are away from technology are even not aware about the technologies.

★ Family, tradition and culture are their primary concern. They are happy if they earn money to meet their household needs and to meet their basic amenities.

An survey of a poll in orkut community states that out of 786 members 225 members say that they hate caste system, 300 members say that they hate caste system, 195 members say that they hate discrimination based on anything, 4 members says they hate the foul-mouth people of caste, 25 people said irrelevant answers.



http://www.orkut.co.in/Main#CommPollResults?cmm=13095129&pct=1175360766&pid=717681222

Graph 4.1: Chart on people against caste

# (v) <u>RURAL SOCIETY:</u>

\*Rural societies are the place which is away from all the technological and infrastructural developments. The members of this society lead a very simple and principled life.

★ Rural areas are places with low population density. Their major subsistence depends on agriculture, animal husbandry and later in the civilization small scale industries formed its subsistence.

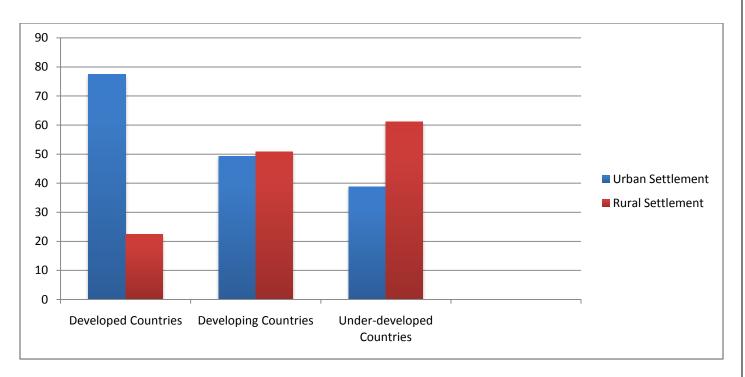
- ★ They have a strong religious and cultural belief. The society will be strongly stratified and the affinity of members towards this stratification will be more.
- ★ Usually the men go for work and earns for the family. Agriculture and animal husbandry formed the basic subsistence for most of the members of the early rural society.
- \* They don't have a standard education, in modern rural society government schools have been established for the education of the members of this society.
- ★ Early rural society has been formed with a group of aged person as the governing concern of the society. The wealthy or the affluent aged person of that society becomes the head of the governance.
- ★ This group serves as the court of rural society. If there is any problem the members will approach them for justice where the head of the group gives solution to the problem.
- ★ Later times small scale industries have helped for the subsistence of the members of rural society. Small scale industries like weaving, sewing, candle making, spinning, etc. were established where the members worked to earn their living.
- ★ The houses in the rural areas mostly thatched. Some houses in the later period had been made of bricks and cement and they are mostly single storied.
- ★ The lower class and lower-middle class members form the rural society. Sometime members of middle class are also included.
- ★ Cycles, carts, buses, trains and foot serves as the transportation mode for the members of rural societies.

## (vi) URBAN SOCIETY:

- ★ Urban society is characterized by higher population density. Urban areas may be cities and towns.
- ★ The members of the urban society are surrounded with technologies and innovations.
- ★ The members lead a well-settled and sophisticated life. Their subsistence depends on private and public corporate, trade, large-scale industries, etc.
- ★ The members are liberal in religious and cultural arena, a strong affinity towards stratification is not exhibited in the modern urban societies.
- ★ Modern urban societies have both men and women educating and both go for work to earn their living. The life and the economic pattern of the urban areas demand both men and women to work.
- ★ There are many private schools established in the urban areas and the members are even provided with international syllabus.
- ★ The governance of the urban societies is by the respective central and state ministry. Police and Court maintain law and order in the society.
- ★ Multi-National Companies have been a craze for the members of modern urban societies. They mostly prefer to work in corporate.
- ★ The housing patterns of the urban areas are modernized and sophisticated. Flat system, multi-storied buildings are more common. Thatched house are really very rare to spot.
- ★ The members of upper class, upper-middle class and middle class constitute the urban societies.
- ★ Cars, airplanes, trains, motorcycles serve as the transportation mode for the members

of urban societies.

- ★ The term urbanization has become more common in the modern time which means movement of the members of rural area to urban areas for living.
- ★ The term urbanization has become more common in the modern time which means movement of the members of rural area to urban areas for living.



Data from: http://unstats.un.org/unsd/demographic/products/socind/hum-sets.htm

**Graph 4.2 URBAN AND RURAL SETTLEMENTS** 

Till now we have discussed about the different types of society that prevailed and the kinds of stratifications. Now let us take a glimpse of stages of the society periodically,

# (vii) ANCIENT SOCIETY:

\* The regional civilization formed the Ancient society. As days passed the regions were conquered by the king and the kingdom was formed.

- \* The king becomes the ultimate ruler of the region. King possesses all the power in his hand and solves if any problem is brought to his concern.
- ★ The people were not fully civilized and were on the early stage of civilization. There was war and the king intended to conquer the neighboring region ruled by some other king. A war would be declared and both the kings along with a troop of soldiers will go to the war field and fight against each other. Many lives were killed during the war. The winning king will conquer the region of the defeated group.
- \* Agriculture, hunting, Animal husbandry, pottery and sculpturing are some of the occupation of the members of ancient society.
- ★ Occupations of the members of ancient times were hereditary. Hence the groups of ancient society were classified on the basis of occupation. The son of priest cannot become a warrior and the son of warrior cannot be trader or agriculturalist.
- ★ The members of ancient time developed irrigation techniques and spinning wheels of making pots.
- ★ The members of each society developed unique traditional traits for their own which lead to the evolution of numerous traditions.
- ★ There were regional languages for communication among the members of the group. Each region had specific language.
- ★ Women of the king's family were given equal importance. There were many women scholars in the ancient period like Works by ancient Indian grammarians such as Patanjali and Katyayana suggest that women were educated in the early period. Queen Hatshepsut, Nefertiti, Sammuramat, Cleopatra suggest us that even the queen were allowed to rule the region.
- \* Each member of the society contributed to its uplift. They had some degree of social equalities.

- ★ The Ancient Society was stratified depending upon the caste in India. The stratification was like the upper class comprised of three positions. The first position was held by the king and the Brahmins. Next to them were the Kshatriyas (warriors or soldiers) followed by vaishiyas (traders, merchant). The last ring of the society or the lower class was formed by sudras (servant of all the above three position of upper class).
- ★ The members holding the first position of the upper class held every right in the society. They were superior to all the other classes of the society. They were privileged with free mobility, participate in all activities, they were allowed to get educated. The Kshatriyas and vaishiyas were also privileged with more or less equal rights with those of the upper class members.
- ★ The sudras, lower class of the society were entitled to lots suffering. Their main duty was to serve the members of the upper class. They were denied of any power in the society. They were not allowed to pursue education; they were not allowed to use any public facilities like the public well, tap etc.; they were not allowed to enter into the temple. The sight of Sudras was considered very inauspicious.
- ★ Likewise in Ancient Western countries there was slavery system followed. The citizens of Rome had slaves who were made to work hard for the wealth of the boss (the person who owned the slaves). The black skinned people, the defeated soldiers of wars were brought and sold as slaves in the slave market. These slaves were brought to the market through ships. A huge number of slaves would be dumped under the deck of the ship where there would be no light or air to breathe. When the destination is reached half of the slaves would be dead. The slaves who were alive were brought to slave market and the whites would purchase them from these market. The slaves were beaten, tortured, abused, and were not given and given any sophistication, their life was so pathetic.

## (viii) MEDIEVAL SOCIETY:

- \* Even though there was much stratification in the ancient society there was some sort of equality that can be spotted out, which was completely splashed off in the medieval society.
- ★ There were more dominance and inequality which spread around everywhere in the world.
- ★ The members of the medieval period had a great affinity towards their class. Members interacting with the lower class were expelled from the society.
- ★ The parents of the children would decide the partners for their ward. The couple's wish was not given importance. The members of one class got married with another member of the same class.
- ★ Many evils started to root inside the society. Polygamy prevailed during the medieval period. Men dominated women completely. Women had no freedom in the society and were expected to look at the household jobs. They were not given importance even in the family. The decision was made by the male members of the family.
- ★ The family structure of that period was joint family. Two or more generation live under one roof. The eldest male member will become the head of the family.
- ★ There were evolution of many religions like the Hindu, Christians and Islam. There prevailed religious settlements. Like India basically consisted of Hindus, the western countries like Europe and America consisted of Christians and countries like Mesopotamia, Persia consisted of Islam which was invaded by the members of different religion.
- \* Education was not science based. Education of that period was about Vedas and grammars, that is education was holistic and literature oriented.
- \* The architecture saw its peak in the medieval period. The natural resources were excavated and used by the people.

- \* Many kingdom, dynasty, empires were formed. There was war, one kingdom was captured by the other, and women were not treated equally. There were many evils against the women of the society. Muslims were spread vastly and dominated major part of the country.
- ★ The society of medieval Europe was dominated by single, militant and exclusive religion which discouraged or prevented the development of secular society. Life in the Medieval Europe was ruder or more primitive than that of Imperial Rome.
- ★ On the other side the Muslim invasion started after the death of Islamic prophet Muhammad. They invaded Alexandria, Carthage, Spain, Sicily, Bari, portion of southern Italy and India.
- ★ There were two significant religions that dominated the medieval world. The Christianity and the Islam. The western part of the world by Christians and eastern part by Muslims having traces of other groups.
- \* Women had a very low position in the society of Islam invasion. The Islamic women have to wear purdah, covering whole of their body from head to toe. This hindered their mobility. Sati, Child marriage, Juhar were other common evils that prevailed against women in the region of Islam. Many of them would be aware of the term sati and child marriage. Juhar is a new term and let me explain it for a better understanding of the term. Juhar is mass suicide of women, in the medieval period when a war is fought between two kingdoms the men of the winning kingdom will acquire the women of loosing kingdom including its queen, to avoid this acquisition, the women of the loosing kingdom will commit a mass suicide known as Juhar.
- ★ As like Islamic women, the women in the Christian region were also meant only for child bearing and household activities. But there weren't any evil practices against the women of Christianity. Even the noble women had no rights in the society.

★ There was a strict code of behavior in the middle ages and their life was structured. The Catholic Church ruled the daily life of its members. The church had to approve one's behavior or what one did or they would be punished.

## (ix) MODERN SOCIETY:

- ★ In the early modern period there was colonization. Hence the society was stratified very differently.
- ★ The people who colonized a region became the members of the upper ring of the society having the maximum powers in their hand. The natives of the region were treated as slaves. All the governmental posts were filled by the whites who colonized the region. There were French colony, British or the English Colony, Dutch Colony and so on.
- ★ The Nazi party lead by Adolf Hitler belongs to the modern period. He was a dictator and created a very dominant society. The society was very rude during the rule of Nazi party. During the Hitler rule the women were forbidden to follow fashion, put make up, and tie hair up. Abortion was made illegal, Women with professional jobs were dismissed, and Aryans (German perfect race) were not allowed to marry Jews. Likewise many parties and organizations were formed by revolutionist who had their own ideologies and rules.
- ★ There were some people from the native countries who fought for independence. There were many wars during this period. The historical World War I and World War II were fought during this period.
- \* After the World War II, United Nation was formed comprising of all major countries of the world in order to maintain peace and prosperity.
- \* As an advanced form in the evolution the modern society comprised variety of stratifications depending upon property, caste, status etc.
- \* Many discoveries, improvement in technology, industrialization, urbanization are all the terms of Modern society.

- \* Occupation was not hereditary. The son of a warrior can be a doctor or the daughter of a doctor can become an engineer.
- ★ In the modern societies education was science based and there were special institutions built where the members can come and get themselves educated. There were no limitations for anyone to acquire education. Members of all sectors are entitled to gain their education. But the tribal communities who live in the remote areas are still not interested to send their wards to these institutions to get education. The members below poverty line also don't want their ward to get educated and send them to some job.
- \* After the Independence all the region were particularized with specific religion like the American countries, European Countries were all Christians; The Arabian countries, Pakistan were all Islam but India was a country with mixed religion. It had Hinduism, Christianity, Islamism, Buddhism, Jainism, Zoroastrianism, etc.
- ★ The Independent societies had the president as their first citizens holding the maximum powers. Then the Prime Minister, Governor, Ministers and Chief Minister. The government officials and the Entrepreneurs formed the upper class of the independent society. They hold the maximum powers and enjoyed the major sophistication in the society.
- ★ In the late modern period almost all women in the world were educated and held a position equal to men. They were allowed to pursue education, they were allowed to earn money, and they were allowed to enter into politics. Women had a lead role in almost every discipline of work.

# (x) TRANS-VIRTUAL SOCIETY:

- \* After the invention of Internet the whole society has changed where automation, online and internet became the slogan of the today's generation. But the early traditional pattern is followed by the aged. They have a model imagined in their mind and that makes the society. Hence the present society is partial virtual and partially traditional.
- ★ The status of an individual in the society is given first preference than any other thing. In turn the society doesn't give preference to the society. It enjoys the failure of the individuals.

The society supports and tends to be the victorious person who is affluent and with a high status.

- \* Any mistake done by the member of upper class or affluent member is accepted by the society and is not criticized whereas a minute fault committed by the member of middle or lower class is criticized and will be made as a big issue.
- \* Every member of the society wants their children to get into a white collar job. The wish or interest of the individual is not given importance. The dream of the parents are dumped on their wards and as they wanted a good name in the society they either want their child to become an engineering graduate or get into a medicinal field.
- ★ The society is keenly zooming on the growth of its neighbor forgetting its growth. They feel happy and satisfied spending time in gossiping and inspecting on the failures of other members in the society.
- ★ They are with no level of loyalty or with morality. The human values or ethics plays no role in the society now.
- ★ The members of the society are even ready to find victory by spoiling the growth of others. Cruelty, disloyal, greed, backstabbing are the main characteristics of the current society.
- \* Earning money has become the primary concern for all the members of the society. They have killed their humanity, human and ethical values for the sake of earning money and gaining a high status in the society.
- ★ Individuals of the current society are lacking a quality of getting convinced and accepting if they find anyone explaining a mistake of theirs genuinely. The very best example can be portrayed from my own life. A participant at our conference didn't want to accept and rectify his paper after a review process. He withdrew from his participation that he is not interested to revise the paper.

- \* There is no quotient of dignity or respect given to the other members of the society. The self in the negative way plays a lead role. The very participant sent a blind reply stating a blank no to my mail querying him whether he would review the paper after a long gap of silence at his end.
- ★ Continuous interference of the neighbors into a family disturbs the mental peace, happiness, prosperity of the family and the care, trust, affection and stress level of the members of the family.
- \* Bribing has become a very common practice in this society. There is no value for a life of human. Everyone in this society survive mindlessly forgetting to live their life lively.
- ★ The transition of the monetary society into virtual society is on its progress and the future society will be the well balanced virtual society.
- \* Exchange of goods or products can be done online. Entering into the merchant's website will make things done. You can view all the product of the concerned shop, you can add what all you like to a specific place called wish list then later you can access your wish list brood over and select the best you need to purchase among your wish list items. Selecting the required item you just have to enter either your bank card details or your internet account details in the payment gateway. The work is finished. You will be delivered within a week's time. The whole shopping process is completed sitting at home and in just few clicks.
- \* Education, Many online distance learning courses have been introduced. One can learn any course sitting at their home in front of the computer from the institution or university at the other end of the earth. This method has worked positively. The fee is less than it costs for on-campus learning. The materials needed are just a computer and an internet connection.
- \* There are many websites and resources to gain knowledge. You are able to get information from a Kindergarten to the National space research organization and united nation organization. The medication for allergy to blood wound is available online. You can find the current fashion trends from the colour of nail polish to the texture of cloth. You get know the home-made beauty tip from the toe the hair. You get to know the latest model in

any brand of television, washing machine, fridge, mobile, computer, tape-recorder, i-pod, music system, bikes, car, toys, lights, fan etc. All these are got sitting in one place with the help of internet.

- ★ There are many automated governments where you can apply and obtain a birth certificate for a child born to the death certificate for an old age person who passed away. You can pay your electricity bill, all the taxes, and all the governmental activities are carried out online sitting at a place.
- \* You can know the life pattern of the neighboring continent. The fancy apparels of Asia can be purchased and worn by a person in America or Japan.
- ★ Partially caste discriminations, racial discrimination, etc. are diminishing. Also Inter-caste marriage, Inter-religion marriage and Inter-country marriages are partially prevailing in the trans-virtual society.
- \* Hence the current society is stratified; members of the society are the same hunters and gathers mentally, practicing a particular type of traditional activities like the tribal. The traits of all types of society that existed are found in the members of trans-virtual society.

# (xi) FUTURISTIC VIRTUAL SOCIETY:

- ★ The complete transformation of the society into the virtual space will be the society of the future.
- ★ There must be complete transparency in all discipline from Profession to government. Ethical values and humanity must be cultivated in the soul of every human. There can be impact of globalization that is the culture and technology of one country may influence the other but basically when an individual knows the ethics and human values only the positive aspects will be influenced and grasped by him.
- \* Easy money making will make the members go unethical as they will not know the value of the money earned. Bribing must be eradicated from the root; this will be possible if all the

discipline enters automation. Every communication in the virtual space is recorded and there can be no fraudulent jobs done.

- ★ Everyone single penny earned must be from their own sweat spilled on the earth. Human value must get the primary concern. One must grow independently and must contribute only to upgrade the growth of others but certainly not degrading their growth.
- ★ Everyone must be straightforward and be able to explain the mistakes of others politely. Nothing must be done out of authority. A work done convincing all the members involved would get their maximum potential.
- ★ Online (Web-based) education must be established as every individual will be blessed with education and they will get knowledge without any boundaries in their preferable environment and time. When the education enters online an individual can get information on any discipline hence promoting the interdisciplinary knowledge of the individual.
- \*When an individual gets interdisciplinary knowledge he is thrown with numerous jobs by which the problem of unemployment can be eradicated. When everything goes virtual initialization of business doesn't need much finance and anyone can own a business. Webdesigning, educating, and many other jobs can be done when an individual gets wide spectrum of practical knowledge.
- \* When automation rules every member of the family will under one roof all through the time which will enable continuous monitoring of the younger member of the family that ensures a perfect up bring of a child with all good quality. Many evil qualities like drug addiction, trafficking, etc can be eradicated.
- \* Every individual must concentrate on their own growth, if asked for help he can contribute his experience and knowledge upgrading the other. Every field of discipline is best in its own way. In the same way every individual under this world is special and unique. They will be best at something; the duty of the society must be kindling and sharpening that inherent talent of the individual.

- ★ The stratification can be eradicated if virtual society is established. There can be no classes and everyone will be made socializing with every member of the society. The physical appearance cannot be given preference; only the talent and potential of the individuals can be estimated. The gender based difference can be eliminated completely from its root.
- ★ When every individual concentrate on their growth and the stratification of society is eradicated completely there can be no degree of violence. There can be no conflicts, inequalities and wars. The whole globe will become one nation.
- \* When the complete world enters into virtual society economy will get stabilized, natural resources can be preserved, earth's environment will be balanced and the mass extinction of this quaternary period can be delayed.
- ★ Going virtual will prevent deforestation. There will be no need for many buildings like for offices, too many restaurants, hotels, schools and colleges. Ultimately these serve as a good balance for ecology. There will be free mobility for animals and the animal extinction which is common now can be avoided.
- ★ Everything right from your television program, radio to encyclopedia and journals will be available in one compact system called computer with an add-on internet connection. You can watch your television programs live or a recorded program anytime in your system without a TV box. Lot of space will be saved; money will be saved, making the whole lifestyle complete and simple.
- \* When every individual grows independently without bothering about others. The whole society grows making a well established, civilized and a balanced society. There won't be any cruelty, war, discrimination, greed, backstabbing, or such evils. Finally when the world enters automation a perfect civilized society will be formed where every individual live with humanity.

I would like to present a poster prepared by me as an example of futuristic society. The poster below depicts the Anti-bribery that would get established if the futuristic virtual society is established by making all the activities online. The officials cannot ask anyone to

bribe as he would communicate to anyone in written, in turn any individual can say no to bribery as their communication is too recorded and if the work is not done they can go legally with their mail as evidence.

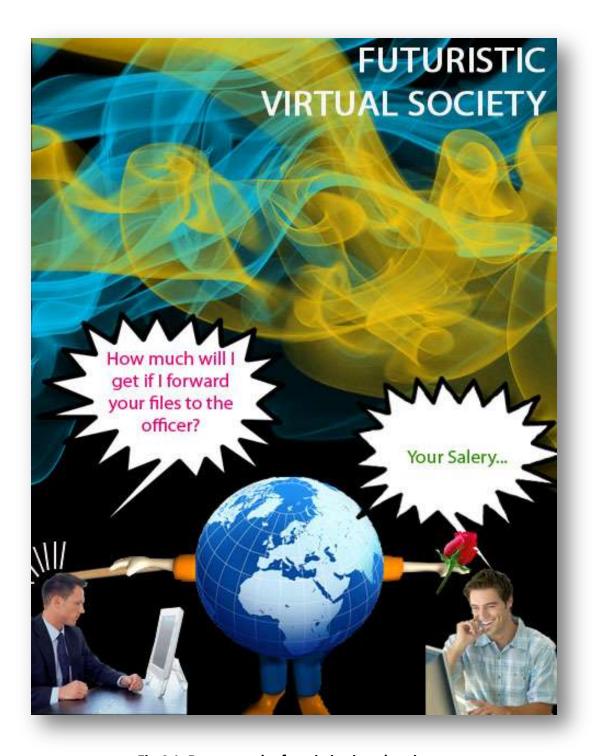


Fig 4.1: Poster on the futuristic virtual society

### (xii) CONCLUSION:

- ★ The transition of societies was a complete man-making process of turning the animal evolved barbarian to a fully civilized man.
- ★ The long dreamt society of great revolutionist are possible in the futuristic virtual society if some traits of the members are changed for a better living of the society.
- ★ The futuristic society when gets virtualized completely, all the stratification and caste differences can be eradicated.
- ★ When automation rules the society many problems persisting in the current scenario like climate change, air pollution, illiteracy, unemployment can be eradicated.
- ★ The only way to remove authoritarian behavior and rooting of egalitarianism is the establishment of virtual society.
- ★ When the mobility of the members is decreased automatically the people below the poverty line who go begging for money will be forced to get employed in some work or the other. The physically challenged people who can work will do a job, others can easily be adapted by the re-habilitation home and the beggary issue can be eradicated. By this means poverty will also be eradicated fetching individuals money for the basic amenities.
- ★ Few miles and few transformations for the heavenly society. Everyone fasten your seat belts let's take off now.

#### CHAPTER FIVE: THE PATH AND DESTINY OF CIVILIZATION

# (i) INTRODUCTION:

The human being evolved from animal is a barbarian with more animal quality. The transition of this barbarian into a cultured civic that is inculcating human quality is called civilization. Civilization can be defined as the process of civilizing or becoming civil. It can also be defined as a society in an advanced state of social development, the people slowly progressing from barbarism to civilization. A civilized society is often characterized by advanced agriculture, long-trade, occupational specialization and urbanism. From the ancient times there is lot of civilization that existed to change the barbarians to civilized human. In this paper let us take a look at the various civilizations that took place in the man making process and generate a futuristic idea for a perfect civilization to take place. We shall take a different classification to zoom into the various types of civilizations, the classifications are

- ✓ Ancient Civilization
- ✓ Medieval Civilization
- ✓ Modern Civilization
- ✓ Post-Modern civilization

### (ii) ANCIENT CIVILIZATION:

- \* Ancient civilization, otherwise called the Primitive civilization is nothing but the early civilization that took place comprising primarily of the nomadic tribal group of people got settled in a particular place along the riverside of a region.
- ★ When man first appeared he was a scavenger later he transformed into a hunter. As he led the hunter-gatherer life, the transition of these hunter-gathers to agriculturalist came through Neolithic revolution. They learnt the technique of farming, domesticated animals and started to settle down in specific region along the river bank as the soil there would be fertilized fetching them a maximum yield and also the water flowing in the river can be used for the agricultural purpose.
- ★ The process of controlling fire was discovered by the members of this civilization. Once they had a lighting struck to the earth by which fire was formed. Later analyzing the characteristics they discovered that fire can be got by striking two stones hardly. The control of fire benefited the members largely. The fire helped them protect from animals as the early man did not have proper shelter, it helped them to move to colder region where the warmth was given by the fire and they started cooking with the art of controlling fire.
- As the people got settled along the river side, they did agriculture. When the environmental situation favored them they did farming in the river banks and later when the environmental conditions did not favor agriculture they went for hunting. Hence agriculture and hunting became the basis for their subsistence.

- \* Later as time evolved these members started to produce more food grains which they stored for their subsistence during the unfavorable condition of environment. This extra yield was possible by the organized irrigation techniques and mono-cropping.
- \* At this point there were many signs of permanent settlement. These permanent settlement paved way for the formation of small villages. Canals, shadufs, channels, dykes, weirs and reservoirs helped the accomplishment of irrigation.
- ★ During early times of Ancient civilization when there weren't permanent settlement people lived in caves and later in the smaller villages they lived in house built with reeds and straws. They were single storied.
- \* Early members used animal skin and leaves as their clothing and later cloths were made out of fur and leather.
- ★ Tools were made out of stone primarily then later as days evolved metals were used to make tools. The period where stone was used to make tools were known as Stone Age and the period when metals were used to make tools were divided into two categories namely Bronze Age and Iron Age. The metal bronze was used during the Bronze Age and the metal iron was used during the Iron Age and hence the period was named accordingly.
- \* With the flow of time agricultural production were superfluous where traders and merchants and some of the wealthy persons who had over surplus of food to share clubbed to form the city.
- ★ When the city was formed, legal system or the government was formed with king as the ruling authority of the particular region.

- \* A group of noble people or priests or holy men formed the next ring. They developed a special social class for them as they were given preferences than the commoners by the kings. They helped the king in making decision and guided them during the reign of the king.
- ★ Soldiers were formed to protect the region from the attack or invasion of the other. Taxes were collected from the members to provide living for the soldiers and buy seeds that were needed by the agriculturalists.
- ★ The kings were regarded to god at the earlier stage. The practice of burying the dead human evolved during the Ancient civilizations.
- \* After structuring the kingdom the kings were keen in developing architecture in their region. The fame of the kings of olden days depended on the architecture. Many labors were given the job of building these famous public buildings.
- ★ Economy was in terms of commodity. Example: In the ancient times when an amount of metal is traded equal amount of another commodity like food grains or other commodity were given in return.
- ★ Pot making techniques were learnt. Painted pots were also designed by the members of Ancient civilization.
- ★ The houses in the cities were made of burnt bricks. The houses of the commoners were single storied. The walls were constructed using bricks and the roof with straws or reefs.
- \* Mathematics evolved much earlier. Pre-historic peoples recognized how to count physical quantities and abstract quantities like time, days, seasons and years. The counting

was followed by the basics, addition, subtraction, multiplication and division. Later arithmetic, algebra and geometry appeared to help the members calculate taxation and other financial calculations for building and construction and for astronomy.

- ★ Education was given to members of the upper class or the affluent people. Education at that time was the business. The warriors would teach their children about the warfare, the merchants or traders would teach their children about the trade activity, the priest would teach their children with the Vedas but the children of the slaves weren't taught of anything.
- ★ Medicine during this time was got from plants. The juice extract of the medicine are used for curing diseases.
- \* Transportation through road by the help of bullock cart evolved during this Ancient civilization. Early to this the members moved on foot from one place to the other.
- ★ Each region had their own language for communicating with the co-members. Before the origin of language actions and expressions were used to communicate.
- \* As like language the writing pattern too differed from region to region. Each region had a set of symbols which constituted the letters for writing.
- ★ The members of this civilization had belief on gods and goddess. There prevailed many gods and goddess. Most of these gods and goddess represented the natural resources like the seas, rivers, sun, moon, sky, rain etc. Hinduism was the first specific religion that evolved.
- ★ The accuracy in measuring length, mass and time was achieved. The oldest known instance of written music dates to Ancient civilization.

★ These developments in the society gradually led to the next degree of civilization.

## (iii) MEDIEVAL CIVILIZATION:

★ The settlement of members in a wider range where a group of regions joins to form a civilization is called medieval civilization.

★ All the Ancient civilization as days evolved created a wide range of settlement resulting in the formation of nation.

★ The early evolution of the Ancient civilization went to its next step and geared its movement towards the finest.

★ The period of the medieval civilization was called as the age of discoveries. There were many inventions and discoveries made by the members of Medieval civilization.

★ The transition period of early and medieval times had the birth of Jesus by which the Christianity spread a vast area covering most of the western part of the world. Same time the Islamic prophet Mohammed was given birth in the medieval time where he is said to be the man behind the spread of Islamic religion.

★ The world's largest Christian church "THE CATHOLIC CHURCH" was established. It was said that the Jesus has appointed 12 apostles instructing then to continue his work and teaching after his death. Hence a communion of the western and eastern catholic churches operated schools, universities, hospitals, mission, shelters and charities.

- ★ The governance of medieval times had its hierarchy as follows King, Nobility, Freemen and Peasants. Clergy, very often were members of the noble class.
- \* Religion that is the Catholic Church played a major part in the government during the medieval times.
- \* Universities were established during the medieval times where people could learn about literature, metaphysics, science, medicine, astronomy, and philosophy.
- ★ The Arabic numerals evolved during the medieval times. A book called "Canon of medicine" summarized the medicine of Greek, Indian and Muslim physicians up until that time. This became an authoritative text in medical education of this period.
- \* Hospitals for the public were setup. It had wards for each disease. The hospital consisted of monks forming the finance and administration department, hospital administrator, medical superintendent, person in charge for food supplies and drugs, chief physicians, doctors for each ward, surgeons, medical assistant and pharmacists.
- ★ The origin and evolution of the game "Chess" dates back to this medieval time.
- ★ The art in the medieval time was produced in many media, and the works that remain in large numbers include sculpture, illuminated manuscripts, stained glass, metal works and mosaics. The decorative art such as metal work, ivory carving, enamel and embroidery using precious metals were highly values than paintings or sculpture. Fresco wall-painting and tapestry also existed but it did not have a high survival rate.

- \* All types of cooking during this period were under the direct fire. Front-loaded bread ovens were there for cooking. As they were expensive to construct only the large households and bakery had these ovens. It was also common for communities to have shared ownership of an oven to ensure that the bread baking essential to everyone was made communal.
- ★ Early in the period cooking was done in open hearth in the middle of the main living area. Towards the late middle times a separate kitchen area began to evolve which kept away the smoke, odors, bustle and the fire risk.
- ★ Music instruments of the medieval times included wooden flute, string instruments like lute, mandora, gittern and psaltery. The early forms of organ, fiddle and trombone existed.
- ★ Medieval music was both sacred and secular. Monophonic genres prevailed early during this period. Polyphonic started to develop late during the period.
- \* Medieval philosophy consisted of Theology, Metaphysics, Natural philosophy, logic, Philosophy of mind and ethics.
- ★ During later part of this period the houses became larger in size which was two storied.
- ★ There were plays that were staged during the medieval times. This stage served as the theatre of medieval times.
- \* Horses served as a mode of transport during the medieval times. Horses were used in wars and agriculture. Horse carriage was later evolved for long distant journey of the members.

- ★ Slave trade existed during the medieval times. Anyone whose mother was a slave became a slave, the one who was captured in the battle became slaves, and one who was sold for debt also became slaves.
- ★ Paper currency and coin currency evolved during the medieval times. Banks weren't like organizations as we have today. Individuals lent money to the needy, rate of interest varied from time to time.
- \* Stratification was rooted deep during the medieval period. Slaves led a very pathetic life in the society.
- ★ Women were married immediately after they attained puberty. Members were married within the class. Members who over ruled the norms of the class were expelled from the society. No members socialized with the expelled member of the society.
- ★ Plate armor, cannon, volley gun, cornered gunpowder, supergun and some missile weapons were the evolution in the military discipline. All these improvements geared up the civilization into its next level.

## (iv) MODERN CIVILIZATIONS:

★ The modern civilization had its start from the discovery of Christopher Columbus. In his first voyage he discovered an island which is now named as Bahamas. The Indigenous people of the place were friendly and peaceful. He also made a note that these people had scar on their body. When he inquired them on what had happened through actions, they indicated that people from the nearby island came to capture them and they defended themselves. He thought that he could make them Christians easily as they had no religion and soon colonized that region.

- ★ The modern civilization had a significant development in the field of science, politics, warfare and technology. This period was regarded as the "Age of Discovery". The earlier stage of this period is also called the "Age of Trade"
- \* Many sea routes were discovered during this period. Long-distant travel between the continents was possible through water ways. When people from explored a new place they colonized those place.
- \* When this sea routes were established almost all landforms in the globe got habited and the influence of the colonizing people were stamped on the natives.
- ★ During the period of colonization a strong centralized government was formed. The people colonizing people formed the members of the government. The natives of the place were not given equality.
- \* Native people in the foreign colonies struggled for independence and in the middle late period of this modern civilization most of the country was independent and formed its own governance.
- \* There prevailed wars between the countries, the great wars of the global tenure the World War I and World War II was fought during this period. United Nations was formed as to maintain peace amongst the nations.
- ★ The inventions of road and air transport vehicles are to the credits of modern civilizations. From the bicycle to the airplanes were invented during the modern civilization. Rail road were also established.

★ In the communication discipline from the organized postal system through rails to modern electronic mail is formulated during the modern civilization. Telephones and mobile phones are also an added credit to the inventions of modern civilization

★ A vast inflation in the field of science was the elite part of the modern civilization. Fields like physics, chemistry, astronomy, earth sciences, environmental sciences, life science, cognitive science, computer science, mathematics, statistics, systems science, anthropology, economics, linguistics, psychology, geography, philosophy, political science, sociology, agronomy, architecture, education, engineering, health science, management, military science and spatial science had its origin and evolution during this civilization.

★ The wide spread of the disciplines created a relatively wide disciplines in the field of education and job.

★ The Government of each country was divided into central and state. The country as a whole was controlled by the central government for its easy administration state government was set up. Democratic government was setup all over the globe.

★ The early part of the Modern civilization did have stratification of caste and religion but later in the period the stratifications were less thought. In the later part marriages took place between members of different continents.

★ With the discovery of internet communication between individuals was made simple. Within minute individuals can communicate to one corner of the globe being at the other corner.

- \* Internet also made interdisciplinary exposure to any individual. It made the distance vanish. One can buy products available at any corner of the world. The cultural demarcation was wiped of totally by the use of internet.
- ★ Bank was transformed into an institution where an organization was setup employing officials who lent and saved money and property for the members of the society.
- \* Automatic teller machine, Credit card and debit card was an added credit in the banking facilities of the modern civilization.
- \* Educational institutions were setup from the kindergarten to the Universities. Later in the period pre-schools were added to the system where infants were put into a school as parent of the kid would be working making them unable to take care of the kid. The highest level of degree that is awarded to an individual is Doctor of Science.
- \* Education was completely science based during the modern civilization. Engineering arena had the highest significance due to raise of software engineering and Multinational companies which let the individuals a chance to work in the developed country.
- ★ The distribution of resources and the echelon of the country were diversified. Hence there prevails three stratum of countries namely developed, developing and under developed countries.
- ★ Women saw a seemingly improved position in the society. They were given education and were employed. They had their own earning to make out their living. Women stamped their places in every field from corporeal arena to space.

- \* Motion cameras were invented and the art of filming evolved. The earlier version had black and white pictures and later version of colour pictures evolved.
- ★ Many languages had evolved in the modern civilization like English, Italian, French, German, Spanish, Latin, Chinese, Arabic, Gujarati, Bengali, Telugu, Tamil, Malayalam, Kannada, Hindi, Japanese, Kashmiri, Korean, Malay, Marathi, Nepali, Oriya, Persian, Punjabi, Russian, Sanskrit, Sinhala, Urdu etc. To facilitate understanding English was declared as the universal language.
- \* As we have an array of language, each was evolved from concerned ethnic groups, for example Telugu people spoke the Telugu language, the Kannadigas spoke Kannada language, People of Nepal spoke Nepali language, People of US spoke American English and people from British (U.K) spoke British English, People from France spoke French and so on.
- ★ There existed multiple religion namely Hinduism, Christianity, Muslims, Buddhism, Jainism, Zoroastrianism, Judaism, Sikhism, Taoism, Shinto, etc.
- \* Later in the civilization there were many strata of people concerning the belief on God. One were the group who firmly believed on the presence of god, the other were the group who believed that there is some supreme power controlling the flow of life and rest doesn't believe in the existence of deities. The first group was called as theist and the later two as atheist.
- ★ There were many evolutions in the musical instruments and wide varieties of genres were formulated like the rock, jazz, blues, country, hip-hop, etc. Vocal music with lyrics evolved. Similarly many dance forms were also coined like bharathanatiyam, kathakali, hip-hop, salsa, ball dance, etc.

- ★ Individuals had a chance to taste the cuisine of foreign land by the establishment of restaurants and accommodating tourist became easy by the establishment of hotels.
- ★ The art of meditating is gaining importance in the later part of the modern civilization due to increased stress level of the individuals. There are many yoga centers established worldwide and is gaining attention from maximum members of this civilization.
- ★ The rate of divorce is increased in the modern civilization as there are no dependency between the couples and the opting criteria for selecting the partner. There is no degree of tolerance found among the individuals of this civilization.
- \* As the parent are employed and busy in their schedule they forget to spend time with their children and the transfer of ethics, humanity and moral is completely missing in the growing members of the civilization.
- \* Many industries were setup during the reign of this civilization. Textile industry, metal industry, machine industry, automobile industry, chemical industry, petroleum industry, software industry, electronic industry, etc. The establishment of these industries has both advantages and disadvantages.
- ★ The advantages are like the hard effort of man is reduced, sophistication level is increased, many individuals got employed, mass production of goods was made possible and easy, time consumption for the production of goods got reduced and so on.

- \* The disadvantages are the industries caused water pollution, air pollution, the natural resources got depleted, industries contribution to the climate change which is the alarming issue of the present, increased disease rate, child labour, etc.
- ★ Bulk production of books was made possible in early and mid period of this civilization. Steam-powered printing presses became popular in the early 1800s. These machines were able to print 1,100 sheets per hour. The use of book has been minimized with the invention of internet where boundless reference and information are available online.
- ★ There was migration of people from rural areas to the urban areas in search of job. This led to the concept of urbanization, Urbanization resulted due to the modernization and industrialization of the society.
- ★ There are many types of currencies that evolved in this civilization like, the dollar, pound, ringgit, rupees, franc, piso, Schilling, wén, yen, etc. Each currency corresponds its country like Dollar is used in places like the Unite States, Australia, Canada, Fiji, Dominica, Bermuda, Hong Kong, Mongolia, New Zealand, Penang, Singapore, etc. whereas franc is used in France, Luxembourg, Geneva, etc.
- ★ Each currency has its own value during the time of exchange that is One American Dollar equals 45 rupees in Indian rupees. The same way 1 pound of Germany is equal to 71 rupees in India. Same way 1 American Dollar equals 85 yen in Japan and 1 pound in Germany equals 133 yen in Japan. These values are fixed depending primarily on economic, political and marketing factor of a country.
- ★ The housing pattern and the architecture have gone complex. Multi-storied buildings have evolved in this civilization. Channel tunnel of Strait of Dover, CN tower of Canada,

Empire state building of New York, Golden Gate Bridge of Golden Gate Strait, Itaipu dam of Parana River, Delta works of Netherlands, Panama Canal of Isthmus of Panama, Taj Mahal of India are some of the famous architectural structure of this civilization. Even houses were of complex structure with two to three storied building. Apartments or the flat system was coined during this civilization.

- \* Police, the person who were empowered to enforce the law, protect property and reduce civil disorder were established during this civilization.
- \* Space exploration was at its peak during the modern civilization. As every possible exploration and invention is done in the planet earth the science and exploration has reached a step into the space.
- ★ There were many astronauts and satellites sent to moon, mars and space. And there were even women astronauts like Sunitha Williams and Kalpana Chawla who carved their steps in the moon.
- \* Years later the life might be evolving in other planets either naturally or artificially which would carry the civilization to its advancement.

## (v) ON-GOING TREND OF THE CIVILIZATION:

- ★ The On-going trend of the civilization makes me to think whether we are moving towards civilization or away from it.
- \* The current trend is completely away from what civilization was primarily defined of. We were half way through in the man-making process and now suddenly we are deteriorating possessing maximum of animal or evil character.

- \* There are many social calamities prevailing in this civilization. Violence, Poverty, Unemployment, Corruption, Drugs, etc.
- \* The primary focus of the individuals has been set to Money. They are ready to do anything for earning money and status in the society.
- ★ The earning is made easily in an unethical means. This has lead to many evils and affected many lives in the society.
- \* Entering into virtual space and erasing the demarcation of geographical boundaries the feeling of GLOBAL ONENESS is very essential for a progressive uplift of the human community.
- \* Every individual of the present are found of rapidness. Rapidness serves with immediate positive results accompanying less durability and standard, where as progression also gives positive result but the result got is progressive, sustained and with maximum quality. The best between the two is progressive growth. This analysis is not made or not given importance as the vision of the individuals are of short-term and for immediate results.
- ★ The wastes from the industries are not treated properly and are disposed into the nature polluting its purity. The water in the river and lake are mixed with the water waste from the industry. The green house gases are mixed with the atmospheric air resulting in health issues of the public.

- \* The corruption is deep routed and many officials who play an important role in the governance and administration are with corrupted hands failing to remember that the life of them is got from destroying the life of other.
- ★ Frequent up gradation of models without necessity has resulted in natural, economic and consumer squandering.
- ★ The democracy is made just a name but the countries are under complete authority. The government servants from the low cadre to higher cadre and administrators are completely authoritarian taking decisions for their needs. Getting placed in government post they dream them to be placed in high value and expect public to give them respect whereas they don't respect the public.
- \* All the seven blunders of the world listed by Gandhi ji along with the eighth blunder included by his grandson Arun Gandhi prevails in this civilization. The eight blunders are (i) wealth without work, (ii) pleasure without conscience, (iii) Knowledge without character, (iv) Commerce without morality, (v) science without humanity, (vi) worship without sacrifice, (vii) politics without principle and (viii) rights without responsibility.
- ★ Education, job, solution for a problem everything depends on money. If one bribes money he gets his desired degree without even attending the college, he gets placed in job without efforts and marks, he is favored even if he has committed injustice. Due to such actions educated individuals with qualification gets affected and some do not even get educated and indulge in terrorism.
- ★ For a better and complete civilization all these drawbacks should be corrected.

### (vi) POST MODERN CIVILIZATION:

★ The further step of civilization will be the universal civilization. As the universal explorations are at their peak soon there will be life made possible on other planet.

\* When life evolves in a new planet the life pattern and living will be transformed from the planet earth to the newly habited planet.

★ Like airplane in future rocket and likes would be an added mode of transport. At the start of this civilization affluent people who could afford to a space travel will migrate from planet earth.

★ They would go and establish their presence there, if the new world is naturally evolved the migration of the human from earth there would be like the invasion of primitive landowner like the British, French, or Portugal.

★ If they migrate with same kind of mental setup then for sure they would form an authoritarian based government and may also lead into a different way like each entering the new planet would fight against them for their leadership or importance as we are still an evil animal. I would not call them animal as animals are better than the now existing human which could be clearly portrayed from the characteristics of an elephant. Elephant exhibits a character called altruism which is found not even a percent in majority of the human beings. They even work hard and toil themselves for the humanity. Animals do exhibit a large amount of thankfulness. They save the lives of the owners, they even cry if they lost their owner many uncommon human characteristics which is absent in human is present in animals.

★ I don't say human to be like animals which is impossible as we have evolved to a great distance from them, but we at least must have some of the basic characters that it has.

★ If everything around the globe goes natural then there can be no social problems, environmental problems or any other conflicts. The problem arises when human thinks to over-power the nature. It is to be understood that Earth or the planet was primarily here and it is eternal, so it will only be the humanity which will get destroyed with more artificiality and rapidness and not the earth or nature. So register SAVE HUMANITY and not SAVE NATURE.

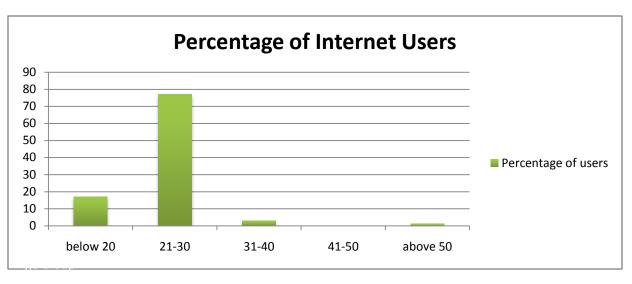
★ The mistake of the late medieval and early modern generation who have forget to instill the values, moral, humanity, thinking, empathy, forgivingness in their kids has led to such heartbreaking society. They were concerned in earning money; they did anything for earning money majority in an unethical way which made the absence of value, moral, humanity in the current generation. As there was superfluous money they got anything their kid asked for which made them depriving from thinking. As both the parents were busy officially they could not spend time with their children together from where the lost empathizing and forgiving. So I would say earning is important but family and children are more important than money hence balancing of professional and personal life is very important. This problem can be solved when virtual space rules. Parents can work from home, Children can study from home and balancing will become easy.

\* Everything starts and ends at two defined destiny, the light or the dark. If a progressive approach is applied, progressing along the nature we the humanity will end at the light (success) of nature and if we have a rapid approach looking to win nature we will end at dark (failure) of humanity.

\* The democracy must be maintained everywhere, Corruption must be eradicated from its root, Global unity must spread, Attraction towards positivity must flourish, One must live his own life as he will not get the same life again, officials and administrators must be with their due responsibility, invention and technology must be with altruism, Industries and trades must be with morality, police and court must be with conscience, teachers and parents must be inspirational, passionate and loveable, society must be with empathy, sympathy, equality and motivation, friendship must be without backstabbing and with truth, relationship must be with trust, affection, care, forgiveness and support, education must be with knowledge and practicality, life must be lived and worthy, nature must be loved and served, profession must be with dedication and without greed and ego, worship of soul must evolve, words must be with truth and admiration, growth must be progressive and must leave behind inspirations for future. If all such qualities are cultivated then civilization would reap its real meaning.

\* All these can be achieved through virtualization. The virtual space will have all the communication recorded which can be a way to eradicate corruption and injustice. Virtualization will provide employment for everyone either by earning an income or owning a business. Virtualization will make the movement of individuals less where terrorism or violence cannot travel easily and can be spotted out easily. This will also help in the eradication of environmental issues and the unnecessary up gradation of technology.

★ A graph drawn from the statistics of a poll in orkut community shows that out of 170 members 30 members were at the age of 20 and below, 131 members were at the age of 21-30, 6 members were at the age of 31-40, no members were at the age of 41-50 and 3 members were at the age of 50 and above.



http://www.orkut.co.in/Main#CommPollResults?cmm=3802948&pct=1188294237&pid=1896031526

**Graph 5.1 Percentage of Internet User by age** 

★ This clearly states that the future generation will be virtual as major constituent of the community was by the members of age 21-30.

# (vii) **CONCLUSION**:

\* Civilizing is not just an easy process. Anything you take will have both positives and negatives in it. The clear scanning and thinking of the right and wrong would eradicate the negatives. Each individual is unique in their own way, a stipulated rules ruling everyone will diminish that individualism.

★ It is to be understood that not only technology or economy will decide the percentage of civilization but it is also the humanity which will be a deciding factor for civilization.

\* Civilization is meant for the whole humanity and not particularly for any region. Hence globalization is important. Nothing is static, change is the key term that lives every millisecond of its life. Globalization cannot degrade any region if it is perceived in the right

way. Positives from every corner of the world should be taken and made spread all over the world which could make the globalization a successful one.

★ I would like to stress that no one in this world is superior to other. For example let us consider the case of inequality between the male and female gender. Men are physically strong and women are mentally strong. Men can alone do physical jobs but they cannot distinguish whether the job is necessary or not. Women can distinguish the must and unnecessary but cannot implement tough physical jobs. Hence both this physical and mental strength must go hand in hand for a better global standard.

★ The self centered approach of the individuals must change. I'm what I'm, this is the most common and famous status message of the youths in all social networking sites. I'm what I'm strategy is excellent to develop individualism when it doesn't disturb or spoil others. But to a point the characterization must be flexible as all are not tamed 100% at the start. So you can create your own path for destiny checking it to be ethical way by not spoiling the one on your way.

★ To conclude I would finally like saying that there is some reason for your birth in this world, you are born with no enemy, you are born with no money, you come being you and leave this earth being you, hence go in search for the meaning of your life and complete the target set by the nature to you which could be the only way to reach success in your life.

#### CHAPTER SIX: TECHNOLOGY ON TIME MACHINE

#### (i) INTRODUCTION:

Technology has played a major role in the advancement of society and the geared up the urban settlements of every society. Technology is meant to be the knowledge and the art of using the tools, techniques and crafts. It is also used to refer a system or a method of organization and also for a material product. The technology had its start from the technique of controlling fire by the primitive man.

Technology in many ways reduces the physical effort of human being; from the first technology by man that is controlling of fire till the present technology advancement of internet every technology has reduced the human and animal's effort. Let us now see in detail about the stages of inventions and the advantages and disadvantages of technology. For our discussion let us segregate the technology advancement into the

- **★ PRIMITIVE TECHNOLOGY**
- **★** GOTHIC TECHNOLOGY
- **★ CONTEMPORARY TECHNOLOGY**

# (ii) PRIMITIVE TECHNOLOGY:

- ★ The immediate technology which either was a discovery or an evolution by the primitive men constitutes to the primitive technology.
- ★ The first industry of the primitives was the Oldowan industry. The Oldowan industry constituted the earliest method of stone tool making.
- \*A core hard stone with flint property was struck with hammer stone to make a stone tool. This produced sharp edges on the core and also on the flakes, either of which could be used as tools, primarily in the form of choppers or scrapers.

- ★ These tools were of great help to the hunter-gatherers lifestyle. Butchering carcasses, chopping wood, cracking open nuts, skinning an animal for its hide, and even forming other tools out of soft materials from bone and wood were facilitated by these stone tools.
- ★ Later to the Oldowan industry developed the Acheulean industry. The Acheulean toolmakers followed the flake tool method like the members of Oldowan industry but supplemented it by using bone, antler or wood to shape stone tools.
- ★ This type of hammering facilitated more control over the shape of the finished tools. The tools were worked symmetrically and on both sides indicating greater care in the production of the final tool.
- Next to the Acheulean industry was the Mousterian industry. Levallois technique was followed in the Mousterian industry. Levallois technique involves the striking of flakes from the prepared core. A striking platform was first established, then the edges were trimmed of the core and the desired shape is got, the flaking is done from the outer edge towards the centre to create a slightly domed shape, finally when the desired shape is got the flake is detached from the core.
- ★ The turning point in the technological evolution of humankind was the discovery and utilization of fire. Fire with wood and charcoal allowed early humans to cook their food to increase its digestibility, improving its nutrient value and broadening the number of foods that could be eaten.
- ★ Following the Old Stone Age or the Paleolithic age was the New Stone Age or Neolithic age. This was the period in the development of human technology.
- ★ The early temple area in the Southern Turkey dates back to this Neolithic age. A least of seven stones circle, covering 25 acres, contain limestone pillars carved with animals, insects and birds. Many hundreds of people would have used the stone tool to create the pillars to support the roofs.
- \* The Neolithic revolution changed much if the societal setup. The first agriculture

revolution is termed as the Neolithic revolution where the transition of hunter- gatherers to agricultural settlements took place.

- ★ During the Neolithic revolution many plants and animals were domesticated. The early Neolithic period is regarded as the true farming period. Wild cereals were harvested and the grains were ground into flour.
- ★ The start of farming technology was first made by figs as it cannot be pollinated by insect and therefore can be reproduced only from the tree cuttings.
- ★ Latter settlements became more permanent with circular house built of stones and mud bricks. The settlement had a surrounding stone wall and a stone tower which served as a protection from nearby groups, floods and to keep animals penned.
- ★ Most clothing appears to be made of animal skins, antler pins and bones were used to fasten leathers.
- \* Later metals were excavated and the tools were made of metals like bronze, copper and Iron. Light house were built.
- ★ Paper was first got from the beaten strips of papyrus plant. Temples and tombs were built by the pharos in the Egypt. Pyramid construction contributed much to the Ancient Egypt monumental construction.
- \* Primitive sail ships were based on wind flow and later enhanced to sail even against the direction of wind.
- \* Early furnitures were developed like the stools, beds, tables, shelves and dressers which were made out of stone and wood. Stone furniture was very common during this period.
- ★ The acupuncture and herbal medicine technique evolved in the field of medicine during the ancient period.

- ★ Shadow clocks, forerunners of the sundial, crossbows, water-powered rotating armillary sphere, water wheel, paddle-driven water lifting wheels, compartmented wheel, hydraulic Noria, first seismological detector, compass, gun powder, paper making, printing, abacus, chain pumps, puppet theatre, south pointing chariot and sliding calipers added feathers to the ancient cap of technology.
- ★ The ancient period also constituted with Antikythera mechanism, a mechanical device used to calculate the astronomical positions. Pipe organs, diving bells, torsion catapults, showers, pulleys, streets, cartography, rut way, caliper, truss roof, crane, escapement, tumbler lock, gears, plumbing, spiral staircase, urban planning, winch, wheel barrow, showers, central heating, lead sheathing, astrolabe, lighthouse, alarm clock, odometer, chain drive, cannon, double-action principle, levers, water mill, gimbals, dry docks, air and water pumps, surveying tools, analog computers, fire hose, vending machine, wind wane, clock tower and automatic doors were some other evolutions of technology in the ancient times.
- ★ One of the Seven Wonders of the World, "The great wall of china" was built during the ancient period and recognized as a wonder of medieval time. This wall is built in the northern boundaries of China extending from Shanhaiguan in the east to Lop Nur in the west stretching about 8,851.8 Kilometers.
- \* Aviation with kite and proto hot air balloon, the first flying machine constituted the ancient times.

# (iii) GOTHIC TECHNOLOGY:

- ★ Medieval or the gothic technology is led to a period called "age of exploration" or "age of discoveries".
- ★ The technologies that evolved this time helped the individuals in their travel of finding new trade routes and mapping the planet.
- \* Heavy plough, hops, horse collar, horseshoes, wine press were some of the technology that evolved in the agriculture arena of the gothic period.

- \* Heavy plough is nothing but the mould board plough the earlier version of the heavy plough, the depth of the cut is adjusted by lifting against the runner in the furrow, which limited the weight of the plough to what the ploughman could easily lift. The introduction of wheel in place of runner allowed the weight of the plough to increase, and in turn allowed the use of much larger mould board faced in metal which eventually led to greater food production and a significant population increase.
- \* Hop is a female flower cluster which was added to beer as a flavoring and stabilizing agent. It preserved and increased the durability of the usage of beer. It adds a bitter taste and tangy flavor to the beer.
- \* Horse collar is a part of horse harness device that is used to distribute the load in the neck and shoulder of the horse when it is used for plowing or pulling a wagon.
- \* Horse shoes are the u shaped thing made out of metal that is used as like the shoes of human to the horse will be nailed to the horse hooves through the insensitive part of the hoof to protect it from the wears and tears.
- \* Wine press is the machine that is used to extract juice from fruits especially grapes for preparing wine.
- \* Artesian well, Rib vault, Segmental arch bridge, tread wheel crane, stationary harbor crane, floating crane, mast crane, and wheel barrow were some of the technological invention in the arena of architecture and constructions.
- ★ The natural pumping up of underground water when a rod with hard iron cutting edge is hammered repeatedly against the bore hole.
- ★ Intersection of two or three tunnel vault results in rib vault when they are edged with carved in decorative pattern of amateur piped masonry.
- \* An arch bridge is an abutments at each end shaped as curve arch. Abutment is nothing but the point where two structure or objects meet.

- \* Tread wheel crane is a wooden, human powered, hoisting or lowering device that is used to shift building materials in the site.
- ★ Stationary harbor cranes are the crane machines that were fixed to the harbors which helped in lifting heavy materials from and off the ship.
- \* Floating cranes are the crane machine which was fixed to the ship for lifting heavy goods in and out of the ship.
- \* Mast cranes are the crane machine that was specially built in the harbor for mounting the pole to the newly built sailing ship.
- \* Wheel barrow is a hand-propelled machine with single wheel that is used to move heavy materials from one place to another.
- ★ Oil painting was invented in the arts arena; hourglass, mechanical clocks were invented in the types of clocks, compound crank were invented in the machines arena, blast furnace in metallurgy, paper mill, rolling mill, tidal mills, vertical wind mills, water hammer in the milling arena; dry compass, astronomical compass, stern-mounted rudders in the navigation side; movable type printing press, paper, spectacles, watermark in the arena of paper, printing and reading; Arabic numerals, university in the field of science and learning; functional button, horizontal loom, silk, spinning wheel, in the arena of textiles and garments and chess, forest glass, grindstones, liquor, magnets, and mirrors were some other inventions of this technological period.
- ★ Plate armor, arched saddle, spurs, stirrup, cannon, volley gun, cornered gun powder, supergun, counterweight trebuchet, longbow with massed disciplined archery, steel crossbow, and combined arms tactics were some of the advancements in military technologies.

A major invention of the gothic technology was constituted by the Islamic people as this period was dominated by the Muslims. They did contribute a vast exploration in fields like Chemical field, food and drink, oil industry, glass industry, pottery, architecture, industrial millings, cosmetics, institution, mechanical technologies, medical products, military, navigation, scientific instruments, time keeping devices and few other inventions in various fields.

\* Now let us take a look at particular advancements in these broader fields in a tabulated manner below.

FIELD	INVENTIONS
CHEMICAL PROCESS AND SUBSTANCE	<ul> <li>Cocotion, ceration, lavage and mixture.</li> <li>dry distillation</li> <li>purification and oxidization</li> <li>steam distillation</li> <li>water purification</li> <li>Ethanol, lead carbonatic, medical substances, carboxylic acid, mineral acids (nitric, sulphuric and hydrochloric acid), organic acids.</li> <li>Arsenic and antimony</li> </ul>
FOOD AND DRINK  GLASS AND OIL	<ul> <li>Confectionery</li> <li>Pure distilled alcohol and ethanol,</li> <li>Restaurant, three course meal</li> <li>Sugar refining.</li> <li>Silica glass</li> <li>Kerosene</li> </ul>
INDUSTRY	* Essential oil

	※ Oil field, petroleum industry, tar, naphtha
	→ Petrol
	* Albarello
POTTERY	
	* Fritware
	* Hispano-Moresque ware
	★ Iznik pottery
	* Lusterware
	* Stone paste ceramic
	* Tin-glazing
	* Tin-glazed pottery
	* Kerosene lamp
ARCHITECTURE	* Litter collection facilities
	* Surveying instruments
	* Arabesque
	* Central heating through under floor pipes
	★ Geared and Hydro powered water supply system
	* Girih tiles, Quasicrystal pattern, and self-similar fractal
	quasicrystalline tiling
	₩ High- rise roof garden
	* Minaret
	* Prefabricated home.
INDUSTRIAL MILLING	* Bridge Mill
	* Flywheel-driven Noria
	※ Geared and wind-powered gristmills
	* Hulling mill
]	

	# Hydro powered forge and finery forge
	* mechanical fulling mill
	* Spiral scoop-wheel
	* Underground water mill
	* Vertical-axle windmill
COSMETICS, HYGIENE	* Beauty parlour, cosmetology
AND PURFUMERY	* Chemical depilatory for hair removal
	* Pomade
	* Modern soap
	* Soap bar
	* Tooth paste
	* Perfume industry
	* Perfumes
	→ Deodorants, roll-on
	★ Ghaliya
MEDICAL	* Apothecary, drugstore and Pharmacy
INSTITUTIONS	★ Medical School
MECHANICAL	₩ Wind-powered fountain
TECHNOLOGY	* Mercury-powered automata
	* Programmable analog computer
	* Humanoid robot band, peacock fountain with automated
	humanoid servants.
	* Chain pumps

Screw pumps Double-action piston suction pump ※ Six-cylinder "Monobloc" pump Weight driven pump \* Wind-powered pump. \* Fountain pen, gas mask, gate operator, grab, spinning wheel, pedal operated room, control engineering, trip hammer in paper marking, conical valve, boiler with tap, crank-slider mechanism, differential pressure, hurricane lamp, float chamber etc. Cranked Archimedes screw cranked reel brace, cranked well-hoist \* paddle wheel boat powered by crank and connecting rod mechanism \* Rotary grindstone with treadle Geared hand-mill. \* Alcohol as an antiseptic \* Clinical pharmacology, clinical trial, randomized controlled trial, and efficacy test. MEDICAL PRODUCTS Cough medicine and syrup AND **SURGERICAL** Drugs, herbs, plants and chemical medicines **INSTRUMENTS** Parasitology Phytotherapy \* sexual dysfunction and erectile dysfunction drugs

	* Adhesive bandage
	★ bone saw
	* Cancer surgery
	* cataract extraction, hypodermic needle, injection syringe
	* Catagut suture
	* Fetus extraction
	※ General, oral and inhalation anesthesia
	* Ligature
	* Tracheotomy
	* Cartographic Qibla indicators (Cartographic Qibla is a brass
	instrument that shows the direction in which a Muslim
	should face during the time of prayer.
NAVIGATION	* Cartographic Qibla with sundial and compass
TECHNOLOGY	* Kamal, Qarib, Rudder with tackle, permanent sternpost-
	mounted, xebec and polacca
	* Attempt at gliding
	* Equatorium
	★ Saphae
	★ Zuraqi
	★ Fixed-wired knowledge processing machine
SCIENTIFIC	* Mechanical lunisolar calendar computer
INSTRUMENTS	★ Mechanical geared astrolabe
	* Linear astrolabe
	★ Programmable analog computer
	★ Mechanical geared astrolabe with calendar computer
	<u> </u>

	Plate conjunctions
	* Aerometer
	* Conical measure
	* Laboratory flask and pycnometer
	* Refrigerated coil and tube
	* Mural instruments
	* Horary quadrant
	* Sine quadrant
	* Almucantar quadrant
	* Sextant
	* Observation tube, intromission theory of vision, camera
	obscura, magnifying glass.
	* Compendium instrument, framed sextant, seamless globe
	and celestial globe, shadow square.
TIME KEEPING DEVICE	* Astronomical alarm clock
	* Geared mechanical lunisolar calendar computer
	※ Geared mechanical astrolabe
	* Monumental water powered astronomical clocks
	* Observational clock measured in seconds
	* Programmable castle clock
	→ Quadrans vetus
	※ Weight – driven mercury clock
	* Weight- driven water-powered scribe clock

	* Navicula de venetiis
	* Jewel box device
	* Observational clock, measured in seconds
	* Geared water clock, elephant clock, programmable castle
	clock, weight driven water clock, water powered scribe
	clock and monumental water powered alarm clock.
	* Airmail system through home pigeons
	* Algebra
	* Biographical dictionary
	* Check reading
	Cryptanalysis and frequency analysis
	* Experimental psychology
	★ Geomancy
	* Persian Carpet
OTHER INVENTIONS	Scientific method, experimental science and physics
	* Fireproof paper, glow-in-the dark ink, rust-free iron and
	waterproof textile
	* Fustian, Jinete, Graph paper
	* Albogue, alboka, hornpipe, clarinets and single-reed
	instrument
	* Hurdy gurdy and stringed keyboard instrument
	* Mechanical musical instrument, hydraulic organ
	Programmable automatic flute player

- \* Timpani, naker and nagareh
- \* Rebec and rebab.
- Crank and connecting rod
- Printing press
- \* Parachute
- Mariner's astrolabe
- **☼** Dry dock

Table 6.1: List of gothic inventions and technologies.

- ★ If we take a look at the above inventions and technologies it clearly explains us that the technology in the medieval period is human oriented.
- ★ This was the period where advanced technologies had its start and there were numerous technologies invented and the society was changing industrial.
- \* As there were many industries, the atmosphere and the environment started getting polluted.
- ★ There prevailed different kind of pollution like the air pollution, noise pollution and water pollution. The natural resources were spoiled and became inconsumable by human.
- \* Even if it is consumed it results in disastrous result for the humans. They are affected with incurable diseases or die.
- ★ Not only human it also affects many animals, the waste water that gets mixed into the river and sea kills the fish and other water living organisms of that locality. It results in the adequate imbalance of the ecosystem.
- ★ The vast improvement in the technology has made human a sophisticated and a highly lethargic being. Many of the physical exercise of human were reduced by the technology.

★ Hence here man tends to take high hand and exploits all the available resource where this resource has to be shared with animals and plants. We are even ready to kill our cocreature for the well sophisticated life of self.

#### (iv) MODERN TECHNOLOGY:

- ★ The technologies of the modern times are the ones following the trend of medieval inventions and it's up gradations.
- ★ If we observe the trend of the medieval inventions and technologies it's focus is on the humanity, and not the globe as a whole which has reached the present pathetic situation of the humanity and the adverse imbalance of the nature.
- ★ The very apt example of this could be the paper that was submitted at our series 1 international conference on progressive global development. The paper was on CFD analysis and experimental investigation of CI engine using hydrogen with diesel
- \* It was said that hydrogen could be considered as the alternative fuel for the conventional fuel that is being used commonly now. It was also said that along with hydrogen, alcohols (methanol and ethanol), liquefied petroleum gas (LPG), compressed natural gas (CNG) and vegetable oils can be used as alternative fuels.
- ★ In the review process the reviews or the clarifications that were put forth were the ethanol is derived from crushing potatoes, corn, sweet potatoes, sugarcane and other plants. Now due to the population explosion we are converting all agricultural land into commercial plots where after years we could not use this as an alternative fuel. And in the case of methanol, the methane gas in this is not advisable as it is toxic in nature.
- ★ Liquefied Petroleum Gas (LPG) is said to be derived by the synthesis of refining petroleum or WET natural gas, commonly derived from fossil fuels when got during the refining of crude oil which again is the process of petroleum production. Then the same threat got from petroleum is expected as crude oil is depleting. Again if natural gas is taken its primary constituent is methane.

- \* Again CNG is produced by compressing natural gas whose primary constituent is Methane. Also the vehicles need a large space for storage unlike the space required for liquid fuel.
- $\star$  Hydrogen has also got the same drawback of being produced from methane and fossil fuel. It can also be produced from atmospheric gases but hydrogen is found in traces. By volume of all gases in the atmosphere it comes in the 9<sup>th</sup> place. How far this could be replaceable and whether this alternative would be economical? If H<sub>2</sub> is got from electrolysis of water again water is becoming a threat. It is not found abundant even for the regular usage.
- \* Can vegetable oil be used as fuel alternatives for petrol engine? All these questions were unanswered and the participant did not want to continue in this and hence withdrew even without prior information.
- \* All these suggest that he was very much oriented towards the problem and was aiming at a solution which would solve the problem in the present. He was not worried about the ill effects it could cause the negative contribution it has got towards the environment, whether this would be a permanent solution and help the problem get solved in a long run.
- Not only he almost all the researchers and scientist are with this type of mentality. They focus only on rapidity whose results vanish rapidly and not for progress whose result progresses for years.
- ★ We have not only disturbed the balance of nature or humanity but also the animals. We move in their living space and hunt them for their skins and precious items in them like the deer's horn or the elephant's tusk. We acquire their place for building residence and extending our living area whereby highly disturbing their peace of survival.
- ★ Most of the developed countries think themselves to be smarter by dumping or testing unfriendly environmental activities in their neighboring countries or continents thinking by doing so they can protect their country from pollution. Think is their country or continent

somewhere in the outer space or in some other planet? No, Every country and continent here share the same space and are in the same planet. When a part of this planet gets harmed or extinct will it not affect the other part equally? Yes, it will and hence protecting the whole globe from pollution would be a smarter idea than protecting own country.

\*Another alarming issue in the technology today is the nuclear power production. Technology is always considered proper only when it is with complexity. One such myth was made to blindly believe by us very strongly and hence only when a solution or invention looks complex and big, we accept it as technology. We never look about the consequences that complexity would bring but blindly jump into it and will be in search of another complexity to solve the consequences bought in by the previous consequence.

★ Nuclear power energy, uranium 235, coolant, reactors, fuel pool, yellow cake, fission, fusion if such scientific terminology is found then it is believed to be a valid solution but it is not so, in a long run complexity will always bring problem to us like the Green Revolution which used complex manures which reduced the fertility of soil by hardening the surface.

\* Producing electricity out of the atmospheric heat with just using the natural available energy will look absurd as it has got no complexity and it can be done easily and all that we will be in need of is a thermodynamic energy converter, absorbing material, battery, etc.

\* As the proverb goes "There is enough in the environment for everyone's need but not enough for everyone's greed." Greed is a suicide pill if you have more of greed in you and start exploiting others with this attitude you are killing yourself in a long run and not others.

\* Hence the orientation of technology must be changed for a progressive global development which benefits a solution at a long run.

# (iv) POST- MODERN TECHNOLOGY:

★ The evolution of technology has made its adverse effect on nature. The technologies in the medieval period were designed with humanity as its core objective as like to reduce the workmanship and to facilitate easy processing and transfer of heavy

objects. The same trend was followed in the modern period till the very minute.

★ The very important thing that should be understood is we have reached the ultimate level of sophisticating the technology to favor human and are stuck creating version by upgrading minute changes which is on the other side affecting the nature.

★ Now it's really a high time to give a pause to all the technological advancement done targeting the humanity. It is our turn to change the technology nature friendly and transform all those nature dangerous human friendly technology to nature and human friendly technology.

★ This thought is yet to reach in the minds of the researchers and scientists who are still experimenting to advance the developed technology.

★ If we are not going to pause this and still continue to disturb the balance of nature then not only the scientist and researchers but the whole humanity should be prepared to face the aggression of the nature which will definitely be disastrous.

★ The technology evolving must be invented environment friendly or which serves both environment and humanity, also the evolved technology serving only the humanity must be advanced to serve both human and environment.

★ Technology and its advancement must aim only at its purpose and quality but not at money and quantity. The weekly advancements in the technology must be avoided and it is the duty of the government and importantly the public who shouldn't encourage and support so many weekly versions of the same product.

★ The craze and the opinion about the electronic at present can be eradicated only by restricting the quick and unwanted version updates of the same product. People are losing and wasting a huge amount of money and their life in this technology and its evolution and definitely not the environment as the nature has got its own power to replenish it also it supports our living and by the disturbance we only destroy ourselves. It is like an "INVISIBLE SUICIDE."

★ Just give a thought what are we going to do with more technologies when we the

humanity are going to get extinct.

★ The very famous phrase of the present that is the world is going to end by 2012 is not true. It is not the world which going to come to an end, it is we the humanity who are going to get finished. World or the earth is eternal and already it has got lot of extinctions happened inside it. So it is "SAVE HUMANITY" and not "SAVE EARTH", Earth is like an humanoid it can be repaired even if it reaches its extreme but humanity is not so.

★ The main aim of the technology was to serve humanity and not destroying the humanity. These blind inventions of technology are also because of the system of education we have. We don't analyze which is good and which is bad, if it proves to be good at the moment we do it. Rapidity is the key ingredient in the death of humanity. Nothing can be pleasant like progressiveness, the thought must be at a long run and considering all the aspect of the globe must be the inventions of technologies.

★ Don't get into a temporary green technology, when you tend to change the technology going green consider and have a repeated thought whether your change of technology to green is really green permanently or a usual temporary solution.

Hence technology must uplift humanity; its focus must also be in this along with reducing the man power and professionally helping the humanity.

# (v)CONCLUSION:

★ Technology is something that should evolve the humanity from its current level and not something that should take the humanity a level lower than what they are at the present.

★ The technological inventions have created a menace in the imbalance of ecological cycle and human health cycle. It has also polluted the environment on a greater magnitude.

Now is it that important to have more and more technologies by lessening the quantity and lifetime of humanity or to have proper balance in the human quotient and longer lifetime with advisable amount of technology?

- \* Never do a work blindly or for a timely pleasure and recognition. Your work must always support humanity for its up gradation as your future generation will be one among the humanity who will enjoy its pleasure.
- \* With improved technology individuals are made to get stuck within four falls whereby they forget to enjoy the nature. Visiting the places of natural attraction was the vacation favorite of many few years back but now we neither have such a natural attraction as we have already spoiled it nor we have time to make a visit to the places of scenic beauty if we have one.

\* Hence enjoy nature, technology and life all together because as whole it make life beautiful and even if you tend to affect one the other will get affected automatically.

#### CHAPTER SEVEN: THE TRANSFORMATION OF EDUCATION

#### (i) INTRODUCTION:

Education is playing a major part in every individual's life. Acquiring knowledge is boundless and every individual have the right to get educated. Educating an individual is a service which has now been made a business. Education in a simpler term means imparting discipline, ethics in an individual and gaining of knowledge by an individual. A prescribed set of subjects or syllabus cannot be assigned for a mass, each individual is unique and have their own way of acquiring things. One may be good at biology and other may be at physical science we have no right to dump everything to an individual. Let us now take a look at the transformations that education has undergone in each stage,

- **\* ANCIENT EDUCATION**
- **★ MEDIEVAL EDUCATION**
- **★ MODERN EDUCATION**

# (ii) ANCIENT EDUCATION:

★ In ancient times education was not science. The early times were constituted by the hunter-gatherers, then by tribal groups and then by agriculturalists, traders, merchants, priests and servants, hence education in that time was entirely different with a complete holistic approach.

★ During the early ancient times the society constituted widely of hunter-gatherers, the hunting was widely done by the male members and women were widely occupied in the gathering job and rarely the situation was vice- versa. Hence the male child of this society was educated in the hunting techniques and tool making techniques whereas the female child was educated in the different kinds of fruits and nuts that she might gather for their subsistence.

- ★ When this hunter-gatherer setup slightly migrated into tribal settlings the male child was educated to hunt, fight, and to make tools out of metals. The female child was educated to take care of the household activities along with gathering to facilitate food during the period of famine.
- ★ In the later part of the ancient times the society got divided into priests or scholars, warriors or soldier, traders, merchants and slaves where a male child was educated with the occupation of his parent, that is a male child of a priest or scholar was taught with Vedas and about scholarly activities, the son of a warrior or soldier was taught with the war techniques and about wars, the son of a trader or merchant was taught with business techniques and the child of a slave was taught with how to obey their masters and serve them. To the maximum the female children was still considered to be responsible of the household activities and were taught only about that.
- \* There was no such institution or proper place setup or stipulated hours of time for educating their young ones.
- ★ Education was not scientific, education was regarded as a service and not business, education was practical and taught the way to live life, education imparted ethical value, human value and moral value inside the individual.
- ★ Proper care and due concern was given to each and every activity of the child as the supervision was individually done by their parents all through the year and more time was able to be invested on the children's growth.
- ★ There is no use in knowing Newton's law theoretically without even having an idea of its area of practical application.
- ★ Each individual was considered unique and the education was given knowing their positives and negatives which made the teaching personal provide a better education to their corresponding learning personal.
- \* There was no evaluation, marking system, parental or societal pressure for the

children. The knowledge was given by making them understand the concepts and not just by memorizing it.

- ★ Education was a factor which was considered important and was pursued by all in the society.
- \* Hence education in ancient time was neither scientific nor philosophic but professional which taught to lead a better living.

#### (iii) MEDIEVAL EDUCATION:

- ★ Medieval period was time where the society was experiencing several exploration and invention. This was the time where we had institutions like university and college for providing education.
- ★ There came a new dimensional shift in the discipline of education. Medicine, Philosophy, Literature, Meta-Physics, Astronomy, Logic, Theology etc.
- ★ There were specific building built at places which was termed as university, derived from a Latin word universitas magistrorum et scholarium, which roughly means "community of teachers and scholars" and college again derived from a Latin word which means "a group whose members pursue shared goals while working within a framework of mutual trust and respect."
- ★ The schools were operated either in the church or under the tree or in the home.
- ★ Even in universities there was no specific campus that was setup to educate.
- ★ Scholar and students gathered where ever they got place be it a church or at home.
- ★ The structure of the university was divided into three, namely, the students hired and paid for a teacher, second one was the church paid the teachers and the last was the rulers or the state would pay for the teacher where the person who paid the teachers became the authorities of the universities.

- \* The bachelor's degree was to be pursued for six years. The bachelor degree of arts consisted of arithmetic, philosophy, music theory, grammar, logic, rhetoric, astronomy and geometry.
- \* After pursuing their bachelor's degree they may either leave the institution or pursue their master's or doctoral degree in law, medicine and theology. Where most preferred law but the theology discipline was considered to be prestigious as it had a very tough syllabus.
- ★ This period was the time where education as a mode of business had started rooting.
- ★ It was a strict rule that the students should not be punished by the teachers and if any crime is done they must be produced to the church court and hence corporal punishment was not seen.
- ★ Students entered the university at the age of fourteen to fifteen and completed their bachelor's degree at the age of nineteen or twenty. The university will commence at 5 or 6 in the morning.
- ★ The women of the society were not allowed to pursue their education but the female child of highly rich family had permission to pursue their education.
- ★ The students were left very lenient and independent which led to many immoral activities and teacher had got no authority on them and the students started to overpower the teacher. There had also been an incident where students started to riot leaving the university and not returning for years together.
- ★ The education those days were expensive as the book itself had become very difficult to purchase by the students as it was too expensive. Because of this even the universities were unable to kit books to its pupils.
- \* Hence the education in the medieval reign was more social than science which became important to know for the subsistence in that period.

# (iv) MODERN EDUCATION:

- ★ Education in the modern times evolved to be both scientific and social. There rose many educational institutions which functioned by collecting fees from the students.
- ★ Education was divided into primary education, secondary education and higher education.
- ★ There was a common system of education that started spreading wide amongst all the nation of the world.
- \* There came assessment which tested the knowledge acquired by the individual.
- ★ The discipline of science was considered to be important and education shifted completely science oriented.
- ★ The school constituted with the primary and secondary education of the individual. The syllabus had English, regional language, mathematics, physical sciences (Physics and Chemistry), Biology science (Botany and Zoology) and social studies (History and geography). These discipline formed the curriculum of the school education. Apart from this there are some other co-curricular disciplines like swimming, music, dance, games, arts, craft, horse riding, karate, etc that were taught to the students. These co-curricular activities weren't common and depend according to the desire of the school's governing authority.
- \* All these curricular disciplines were made compulsory and in the assessment if an individual fail in either of these subjects he will be detained and is expected to learn the same class again.
- ★ There started to be many individuals dumped in one class. A single teacher is made as an in charge for 40 to 60 students which made the education a monotonous one.
- ★ Both male and female individuals were permitted to pursue education. Girls and women had their marked a stunning presence in each and every field of the present.
- ★ Eligibility criteria are framed. That is an individual is said to be eligible for pursuing a degree based in their marks. An individual is expected to get more marks if they wished to get a seat for medical degree or if they wished to get admitted to a reputed college or

university.

- \* There are no such limitations to corporal punishments as in medieval university.
- \* The teacher and the school authorities command the student individual with several types of punishments like beating, scolding, making the student individual stand on their knee, make them stand outside the class etc.
- \* There have several disciplines that evolved in the modern universities and colleges. The disciplines are Accounting, Acting, Administration of Justice, Alcohol/Drug Counseling, Allied Health, Ethnic Studies, Sign language, Anthropology, Arabic, Art, Astronomy, Athletics, Automotive services and Technology, Bio-Medical sciences, Biological sciences, Biology, Black Studies, Book Keeping, Botany, Business, Business Administration, Business Law, Cancer Information Management, Career Planning, Certified Nursing Assistant, Chemistry, Chicano Studies, Chinese, Commercial Diving, Communication, Computer Applications, Computer Network Systems, Computer Network Engineering and Electronics, Computer science, Construction Technology, Cosmetology, Culinary Arts and Hotel Management, Dance, Diagnostic Medical Sonography, Disabled student Programs and services, Drafting/CAD, Drama, Early childhood education, Earth Science, Economics, Education, Electronic/Computer Technology, Emergency Medical Technician, Employee Training Programs, Engineering, English, Entrepreneurship, Environmental Horticulture, Environmental Studies, Ethnic Studies, Exhibit and Display Design, Film and Television, Finance, Foreign Languages, French, Geography, Geology, German, Global studies, Government, Graphic Design and Photography, Health Education, Health Information Technology, Hebrew, History, Home Health Aid, Culinary Arts and Hotel Management, Interior Design, International and Global Studies, International Business, Investing, Italian, Japanese, Journalism, Justice Studies, Keyboarding, Library, Landscape(Horticulture), Latin, Law, Liberal Studies, Life Science, Literature and Writing, Machine Transcription,

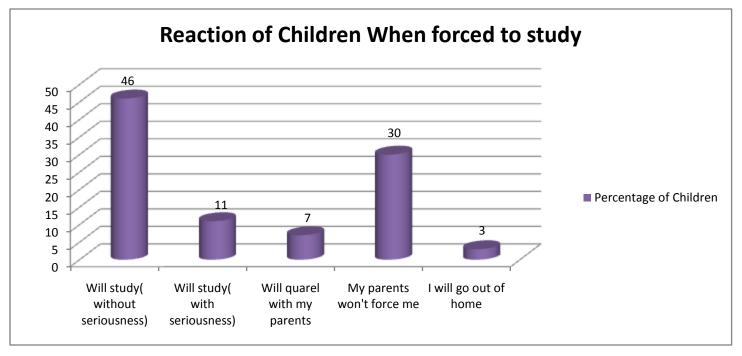
Management, Marine Diving Technology, Marketing, Mathematics, Medical Terminology, Bio-Medical, Meteorology, Multimedia Arts and Technology, Music, Nursing, Oceanography, Painting, Personal Development Studies, Philosophy, Photography, Physical Education, Physical Sciences, Physics, Physiology, Police Science, Political Science, Printing, Professional Development Studies, Psychology, Radiography, Reading and Study skills, Real Estate, Recreation Education, Regional Health Occupation Resource Center, Sociology, Spanish, Teaching, Theatre Arts, Water Science, Zoology, Visual Communication, Nutrition and Dietetics, Public Administration, Civil Engineering, Mechanical Engineering, Computer Science Engineering, Electrical and Electronic Engineering, Information Technology, Chemical Engineering, Medicine, Rural development, Political Science, Commerce, History, Animation, Web-designing, Fashion designing, Aeronautical engineering, Marine Engineering, Automobile engineering, Instrumentation Engineering Etc.

★ Even though there are a numerous kind of disciplines the engineering disciplines is considered to be the prestigious one due to the IT boom in the nation. For the several past years United States of America had many Indians settling down there for their automation project. Due to the craze in foreign lands there was huge number of students who started to focus on Information technology or computer science engineering which boosted thee fame for engineering disciplines.

\*As the nation is floating in corruption there were people who got their degree just by bribing money. The education system has blemished due to the unethical activity done for the sake of earning money. Not only the education system, the whole governance and the society is blemishing due to the continuing flow of corrupted money.

★ On the other hand exposure to the education has increased from domestic exposure to international exposure. The individual from one corner of the world is able to get educated from a university at the other corner and in the present days distance education and online education has evolved in which an individual can pursue his degree from any part of the world sitting in front of a computer at his home or in a café.

\* A poll in an orkut community states that maximum of the student do read without seriousness just because their parents force to study.



http://www.orkut.co.in/Main#CommPollResults?cmm=6267245&pct=1252482160&pid=1681995665&msg=2

Graph 7.1: Chart on the reaction of children when forced to study.

- $\star$  From the above graph we can infer that nothing can be got out of compulsion.
- \* The children go blind and do thing without concentration when the desires of the parents are dumped into them. Hence let the children go by their soul don't force to change the direction and if the path chosen by the children seems wrong try convincing them rather than forcing them which would fetch positive results.
- ★ Now let us look at the disadvantages or the evils that is prevailing in the current system of education.

# (v)DISADVANTAGE AND THE EVILS IN THE CURRENT EDUCATION SYSTEM:

### (a) THE PREVAILING EDUCATION SYSTEM:

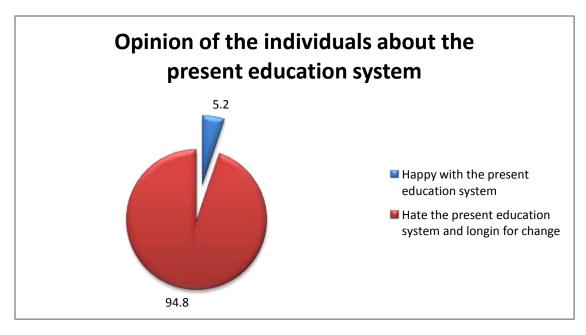
★ The education system followed now is the Macaulay's method of teaching found during the Gandhian period. It is just the chalk and talk method.

★ There are enormous flaws in this system of education. The tutor prepares good to handle the class last evening, The next day she remembers 8 out the 10 points that she had prepared, When she enters the class and finds the students not so receptive she just delivers 6 out of the 10. And now the students are devoid of 4 points in the subject they got to know which leaves them blank somewhere or the other.

\* Again among the students, in the morning class they are able to receive all the 6 points conveyed by the tutor, but if it is in the noon their receptive quotient reduces they take only 4 out of the 6 conveyed. So ultimately the loss of knowledge transferred is colossal.

\* The ultimate aim of education is transfer of knowledge as a part of its man making process but in this system of education we don't really meet out this criterion. Why should we follow the same when we are able to analyze these many flaws in the system?

\* Education has become a business, it starts from the application fee then the admission fee, term fee, examination fee, lab fee, tuition fee, re-evaluation fee, transparency fee, fee for functions at the college or university, and on.



http://www.orkut.co.in/Main#CommPollResults?cmm=22483973&pid=1705094604&pct=1207262037

# Graph 7.2: Chart on the opinion of the individual about the present education system

★ Majority of the individuals are not happy with the current system of education and are longing for a change. The whole system must change and make the students enjoy education than pursuing it with difficulty for some reason.

### (b) EDUCATION ORIENTED PRACTICALLY:

- \* As Arthur Summerfield said "Before man reaches the moon, mail will be delivered within hours from New York to California, to Britain, to India or Australia." Computers are playing an important role in individuals' life.
- ★ We could see no youngsters hating Computers. The syllabus content would reach student faster than the black and white would do.
- ★ The duration must not be limited. Education must not be a stress but a pleasure.
- \* This chalk and talk method of teaching has made the individual a tuned robot, they don't think or analyze the concept taught they just memorize and reproduce it in the answer scripts.
- ★ The students don't try to relate their book science with any day today activities and also the tutor doesn't kindles the thinking of the student making them relate their book concepts with practical day to day life.
- ★ The famous novel five point someone by Chetan Bhagat which was later made into a movie called 3 idiots is so classical which clearly says what education has to be. The character named Ryan Oberoi in the book and Ranchoddas Shamaldas Chanchad (Rancho) portrays exactly how a student should be tamed in the real man making process on the other hand it is also the portrayal of the dream that students are dreaming to be.
- ★ The exact opposite of this character is the character named Venkat in the book and Chatur Ramalingam (Chatur) in the movie who portrays the exact scenario of the student community and education system.

★ Education must produce a lively individual who lives independently with ethics, moral and human value and not a tuned humanoid who blindly follows any command given without ethics, moral and human value.

# (c)THE NEED FOR EDUCATION:

- $\star$  It is something to get surprised with, an innocent tiny individual is born and in the very 2<sup>nd</sup> year it is sent to a play school and from there an individual is set to race with the other individuals of the same age till they die.
- \* The minute they have been admitted to the play school the eyes of the children are tied tightly and made to run in the command of their parents. Life goes Kindergarten level, primary level, and secondary level and when the schooling is over parents push their child into the prestigious degree available for that generation without evening asking a word what that child really wants to be.
- \* Not every individuals are born to become an engineer or a doctor, and then what will the humanity have to do with a world full of engineers and doctors? There definitely will be unemployment, stress, irritation and psychological imbalance.
- \* It is the high duty of a parent to know what their children really wants to be from their heart and make way for them to reach what they aspire from their heart. It is also important that the parents and teachers must make every individual understand their need for education. Every student individual must have a real answer from the heart for the question WHY ARE THEY GETTING EDUCATED?
- ★ The students are dumped with subjects. The present day education system has made every individual to understand that they get educated for money, job and survival. But the fact and the theme of the education is to educate the individual for knowledge.
- \* As the children is practiced to run behind marks blindly from their childhood even after them being a grownup they just run blindly behind recognition, awards and certificates. I could quote an example for this, at our first series conference in the Aspire Academic Excellence Online Publishing Series we had got a paper from an doctorate scholar who had

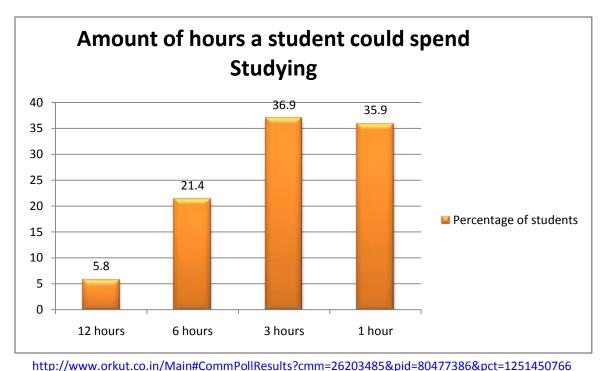
one title given to the paper and whole of the content inside was exactly opposite to the title given, when asked in mails repeatedly the answer we got from that person was that particular person had to publish more paper in the conference as the administrative authorities of the college where the individual is working is forcing the individual to publish paper in conference for the individual's survival in that college. Hence they blindly run behind recognition and to make themselves safe without much strain and efforts from their end.

\* Hence the students just blindly run their life without knowing the need and the reason for education. And it is also the education system which has failed to inculcate the reason for a person to get educated. Education is not just transferring the book content into a student which can be done by anyone with a book but education is the man making process where every aspect of his life must be considered and tamed.

# (d) THE INFLEXIBLE SYSTEM OF EDUCATION:

- ★ School education loaded with a maximum of twelve curricular subjects which is made compulsory for all individuals is the real bad idea that education could do to a blossoming kid.
- \* The high place where democracy fails to find its space is education. In a democratic world it is the wish of the student to choose what they have to learn and it becomes the prime duty of the educational institution to provide them with their designed curriculum. The school authorities can't frame the subjects that a student has to follow. Are those subjects for students or for the authority who framed it?
- \* An individual might be passionate about medicine; he could excel in biology and mathematics but not in physical sciences. He should be given his space to make a high profiled life.
- ★ The education system does not allow flexibility. As he could not excel in physical science his overall percentage could be less and he cannot opt for medical course and ultimately for the sake of society he would be pushed into some other course where he lacks interest and on the whole his life would become a mess.

- ★ The ironical part is that if an individual fails in a particular subject he has to relearn the whole grade again which makes him loose one year in his lifetime and every other individual would look down upon him where he creates an inferiority complex and may make him unconfident that he could not educate well.
- ★ Instead if he is given the option of choosing his own discipline then he could become what he wants and relish his life. The motive of education is to bring up an individual and not ruining his life.
- \* Not every individual run in the same pace, one may me fast at acquiring things, other may be a bit slow and another may be too slow. The ultimate aim of education is just the acquisition of knowledge let him take a year, two or three what bothers us? There mustn't be time period fixed for pursuing degree. This can be a remedy also to the unemployment.



nttp://www.orkut.co.iii/iviaiii#CommPolikesuits?cmm=26203465&pid=80477366&pct=1251430766

Graph 7.3: Chart on the amount of hours a student could spend fruitfully for studies.

\* Hence from the above graph it is explicit that each individual have their own pace of reading and they can be given freedom to choose their own duration as an faster one

needn't waste his time and proceed pursuing his future and a slower one needn't hurry and go in his comfortable pace. The above graph is drawn out of the data got from a poll in orkut.

#### (e) EVALUATION BY GRADE SYSTEM:

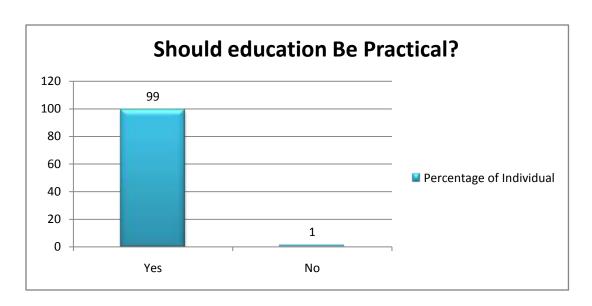
- ★ The qualifying criterion now is the numeral that is got after the evaluation of answer scripts.
- \* Many unethical activities started to arise because of marks being the criterion for eligibility and assessment factor of student individual.
- ★ The parents or the students bribe the working staff for getting them the question paper, for exchanging the answer scripts, for adding more marks and for getting the degree. The teachers intentionally reduce marks for particular student due to personal vengeances.
- ★ On the other hand there are teachers who blackmail the students with the marks for practicing their vengeance on their colleague.
- \* Existing system has made the students mark oriented; they study only for obtaining good score and not for obtaining better knowledge.
- ★ They just memorize the text in their book and don't analyze those texts practically. Because of this they learn but they are unable to use it practically and also they are unaware of the area of applications.
- ★ When the evaluator evaluates a paper and if the paper is sent for re-evaluation to the same evaluator confiscating the coding sheet there would definitely be a change in the marks awarded earlier. One can give 4 out 5 for an answer and other would give 2 out of 5 for the same answer and other might give 5 out of 5. Now if there are some many fluctuations for a single answer then think of the difference for a whole answer script and we decide the life of a blossoming individual with these fluctuating results.

- \* Even a half a mark signifies a student's future. What could be the difference in a student getting 99 and another getting 99 ½? Both would have the same grasping capacity but the one with that ½ extra mark would get all benefits and the one with ½ less wouldn't. Doesn't this sound so absurd and ridiculous? If we, being a third person feel this to be disgusting then think of the individual who lost his life and future because of this half a mark. Students commit suicide because of marks. Isn't this a murder? Instead if the evaluating system is grade oriented all these flaws could be patched up.
- ★ Even out of the system the individual gets affected because of this. The society, neighbor, friends, relations and every individual would enquire about them getting low marks which would largely affect the psychology of the student and when the parents of that particular student is pressurized by their external associates like friends, neighbors, relations they would finally show their anger and irritation towards their kid which eventually would lead to many quick dangerous decision.
- \* Hence a simple numerical can destroy a great joyous life of a student which can be avoided in the qualitative assessment through grade.

### (f) SHOULD AIM AT MASTERING AND NOT AT MEMORIZING:

- ★ Mastering the subject has never been the criterion set by the students, parents or teachers. Just scoring marks by some or the other means has been the prime importance for all.
- ★ They either mug up from the capitalization to the full stop and page number where the meaning and the concept wouldn't have gone inside them making the unable to react to the same concept when oriented practically.
- ★ There are numerous trick followed by the teachers and students just to score marks. They give the students with the important question that would be asked for, they ask the students to go through the question paper of past three to four years and the repeated question is given importance, they tell the lesson division as in how many question from a set of lesson would be asked in each division where the students get to know the easiest way of learning.

- \* At the end only one third of the whole syllabus would have gone inside the individual that too they memorize and don't try to understand and practically relate to the day to day activities.
- The education system should aim their students to master their subject and not at making their students to memorize their subjects for marks.
- ★ The best example for this could be the languages taught at the schools. The languages are made to be memorized by the students ultimately when they finish their schooling they would score good marks in that subject whereas they will be unable to converse in that language.
- \* Hence education is to perceiving by understanding and not completing memorizing.
- \* A poll in orkut community states that 99% of the individuals want the education to be oriented practically as they could relate the theoretical knowledge practically.



http://www.orkut.co.in/Main#CommPollResults?cmm=13436418&pct=1188178363&pid=1687550334

Graph 7.4: Chart on the percentage of individual wishing education to be practical

#### (g) EDUCATION IS FROM THE WHOLE HUMANITY:

★ It is not only the books and science which means education to the children, the moral, ethics and value from a parent is also education, the etiquettes, socializing behavior, communication, etc from the society is also education.

★ It is not only the duty of the organized educational institution to educate the child but it is the collectively responsibility of the society and the family too. The relative contribution of the institution, society and the family grooms a child and makes him a civilized citizen and human of good values.

★ A person cannot be said to be a good human if he has a lot of technical skills and nothing at moral, ethical, human values and etiquettes. On the other hand a man cannot be complete if he 100% in moral, ethical, human values and etiquettes and zero at technical knowledge.

\* Hence the awareness of collective responsibility must be given to the family and the society.

# (h) EDUCATION FOR EACH AND EVERY SOUL:

★ Education becomes fundamental human rights of the individuals in a democratic world and when this is acceptable it is also that the course and design of the course is also the right of every individual and no one can force them with a particular course pattern or syllabus.

★ There can be no eligibility criteria set for the students saying they are entitled to get admission only if they meet out those criteria.

\* Poverty becomes the hindering object in the society of developing and underdeveloped countries. There must be a special educational system developed for the individuals like this. They must be provided with both education and small, painless works of the small scale industry which would fetch them both education and money for living.

\* After the school education there are criteria prescribed for getting admitted into

engineering and medical course.

\* These criteria could be removed so that all these redundant seats can be used to every soul who craves for education can be given a chance whereby the nation can emerge eventually.

#### (v) THE ROLE PLAYED BY THE TEACHERS:

- ★ It is highly depressing to discuss about the role of majority of the teachers at the present.
- \* The teachers who were considered to be the second parent at the educational institution has become so self oriented and irresponsible.
- ★ They think that the transfer of knowledge from the book to the students is only their job and the students are to blindly follow what they say.
- ★ They are even ready to spoil the future of the student for their personal benefits.
- ★ They don't explain any derivation or problem, they just write it on the board saying that this is what was given in the book and the students got to memorize the whole thing.

# (vi) EDUCATION SYSTEM OF THE FUTURE:

- ★ The education must be enjoying. It must get into the individuals in the flow. They must never feel education as a burden.
- ★ The basic flaw that is felt by almost every student is the absence of practical approach for the theoretically gained knowledge and the unethical activities done in the assessment process.
- ★ The practical approach can be got if the assessment of the theoretical knowledge is done by giving each student with different kind of project where they can use their theory knowledge for carrying out their project.

- \* The setter of the question paper must take some pain preparing some question which kindles the thinking capacity of the students. Like there shouldn't be any question which has explain, describe, define, illustrate, brief and so on which has got the direct answers from the book. The questions must be general like what will happen if, design a new device, design a waste management structure for your locality, and the like.
- \* Another important thing is that none of these questions must be followed in any of the future question paper, if done so then the student and teacher would consider that as an important question and the teachers will start giving notes for that question saying, write this answer for that question which will satisfy the evaluators again making the students a tuned robot and the reason for giving a general question will not get satisfied.
- ★ The other flaw was the unethical activities done in the assessment process. Mark system must be transformed into grade system giving the qualitative assessment and whole of the process must be transparent.
- \*All these fees for transparency and re-evaluation must be removed. If am not satisfied with the marks I get for what I have written or done in the examination it's my right to ask for the paper to either look into what would have went wrong or to check whether the evaluators had made any mistake. Why do I need to pay fee for this? I really had a bad time once in this situation. I wanted to know about two of my papers corrected in the first semester exam. I was charged around 200 for each paper that too for the Xerox copy which was shown to me and got back.
- \* When I got those two Xeroxed paper I had my HOD to clarify the doubts in the paper. I had one or two one word answers correct which was marked wrong and some of the brief answers were only given 2 out of 6 and detail answers were given around 4to 6 out of 10. When I asked that two of my one word answers were correct, the answer I got from my HOD is that do you want to lose large amount of mark for this 2 simple marks. When I asked how, she said for all the brief answers we expect 4 to 5 pages to be written and for all the detail answers at least 8 to 12 pages are to be written you have not done so and I would give only 2 or 3 for this but you have marked more by the external evaluators. Hearing this I got shocked, look how foolish I was I had written the answers

to the question and didn't bother of writing pages to pages but what they expected was just pages and not answers.

- ★ The solid example for this is, in the answer script of one of my friend in the first internal exam the question asked was either about endogamy or exogamy I couldn't remember it exactly and what was written in the paper was just the opposite to the question asked and the answers were written pages to pages where the marks was given for that answer. At last I was brainwashed, made a fool which made me write in the suggestion book that I came to know how to present the answers and how much ever I try, I couldn't write pages to pages for simple question which can be answered in two to three paragraphs.
- \*Now, here this system has made me lose my credentials by expecting pages in the place of answers. Hence the qualitative assessment is the best one and when all the assessment process is made transparent these transparency fee and re-evaluation fee can be avoided which could cost too much for a student from a poor background to get justice for establishing his future.
- \* Computer and internet has become like an inborn twin of every individual now.
- \* They surf for their assignment, surf for preparing paper for conference and journals, surf to know more information which is available in a wide spectrum and use internet for communication and socializing purpose, etc.
- \* When this inborn twin is made the official mode of education think how multifold the students would be reared at the end? I could give you an example I was completely new to the field of web designing and I was able to design a website in a week where the WYSIWYG (What You See Is What You Get) facility in the designing end helped me and for more the tags was already available in the net for marquee, directly linking to move top of the page from bottom, spam protection for email ids, disabling right click etc. for For reference the address the website that designed www.aspireacademicexcellence.com

- \* Moving completely with the web-based education will also eradicate all the unethical activities prevailing in the system and easily facilitate transparency. Where the text and explanations are in word the student can read how many ever time they want till they understand. This is not possible in the one-many teaching system prevailing now where the fast explanation given by the teacher could be found nowhere and the students might have some limitation to ask for more doubts and repetition in the class in front of all friends.
- \* One to one teaching may facilitate the teachers with knowing the student individual better and guiding them better to become a great civilian of the globe. Also the authoritarian mode of the teacher can be reduced as all the communication m a d e to the student and teacher will be recorded and transparent.
- \* From my personal experience I can very much say that Internet can teach an individual both the academics and personal life with the proper connectivity of an elder. Hence the teachers must be the one who have the real passion of becoming teachers and this job shouldn't be got just for earning money. Teachers are some one more responsible in the society and must pursue their job accordingly.
- \* No stipulated structure of course must be dumped on the student and they must be made to choose their own structure of course where the responsible of their future is vested on them. Knowing this, students will be more responsible and the notorious activity of the student will not be seen and they will really become more responsible as their future is in their hand, later they can't blame anyone. Also there shouldn't be any eligibility criteria set for the students to join a course, it's their right to get educated what they want and it's the duty of the all educational institution to provide with the education that the student individual is expecting of.
- ★ All the extra fees like tuition fee got where none of the college student has seen how tuition in the college would really look like, Transparency fees where the fees is got for the right of an individual, re-evaluation fees where the authorities get fees for the mistake done by their faculty, money collected for the cultural etc must and can be removed in the web-based education.

\* Hence web based education is the best mode of education to get a perfect and stabilized education system.

# (vii) CONCLUSION:

★ Education is the most important and sensitive part for the progression of globe and flaws in this discipline will lead to many disastrous effects in the future.

★ Education must be made to available to all in a wide spectrum equally distributed to all individuals in the globe without the negative criticizing attitude of the unrelated individuals like society, friends, relatives, neighbors etc.

★ Success is always not a surety and failures are always not fixed, it is a cycle and no one has got the right to underestimate any individual. One may not know when one will go higher or when one will go lower so always give importance and regards to the value of the human and not to the success or power or money of a human.

★ Unethical activities done hiding from other will have the nature's unknown consequences hiding to you, hence never ever try going on the wrong side with the encouragement of the people around they are not the one going to face the consequence which you are going to get or they will never ever care for you if you are badly affected by that consequence.

\* Teacher being the strong pillar for the future of the student individual play with the future of the student or be irresponsible for their duty spoiling the future of the student the end result will either affect the teacher's future or the future of the blossoming kid of the teacher. Hence never think you have failed, won other by ruining them. You have failed yourself by ruining you. The immediate result may look like it's your success but at the end of the day the success is of the man who got betrayed.

\* Hence from all these it is evident that education is not only science, philosophy, mathematics or social, it is also ethics, human value, morality along with the science, philosophy, mathematics and social.

#### CHAPTER EIGHT: THE FOCUS ON PARENTING STYLES

#### (i) INTRODUCTION:

Parenting plays a major role in the outcome of every society. Every individual when born in this earth is entitled to grow under their parent's guidance. The character, human value, education, responsibility, respects, and a whole human being is got by parenting. Parenting is a complex activity that includes many specific behaviors that works individually and together to influence child's outcomes.

Both the contribution of father and mother must be equal to balance and let the child know every aspect of life. Parents must thoroughly be prepared mentally before they give birth to a child. A child is not only an asset to a particular family but an asset to the globe. The child has got its own duty to be done in the world for which it has to be tamed giving proper concentration.

Now let us take a look upon the different styles in the genre of parenting, the four major styles include

- **★ AUTHORITATIVE STYLE**
- **★ AUTHORITARION STYLE**
- **★ INDULGENT STYLE**
- **★ NEGLECTFUL STYLE**

# (ii) AUTHORITATIVE STYLE:

- ★ The authoritative parents takes a different, more moderate approach that emphasizes setting high standards, being nurturing and responsive, and showing respect for children as independent, rational beings. The authoritative parents expect maturity and cooperation, and offers children lots of emotional support which is very much essential.
- \*A good balance between the two enables the child to develop individualism, responsibility, and makes them easy to get socialized and adjusted to any circumstances.

- ★ The parents following this particular type of parenting style will be both demanding and responsive towards their children.
- ★ The parents encourage originality, open communication and listen to their children point of view and allow them to express themselves freely. At the same time the parents are highly concerned about the child's conduct and behavior.
- ★ The parents have control over their children by convincing them which makes them develop self-confidence, be highly self esteemed and an ability to control their aggression.
- ★ By this the parents create a highly level of reliability towards them and the children approach their parents with great confidence when they are in a state of indecisiveness.
- ★ The children grown under the authoritative parenting styles are high achievers, happy, self-reliant, self-controlled, friendly, contented, generous and co-operative.
- ★ Hence authoritative style of parenting is said to be the most balanced parenting style.
  They are neither a strict authoritarian nor a lenient pessimist.

# (iii) AUTHORITARION STYLE:

- ★ The very meaning of the style is got from its name "authoritarian". This style of parenting involves strict, regulated and a stiff way of parenting.
- \* Authoritarian parents are obedience and status oriented who expect their orders to be obeyed without explanation.
- ★ The parenting type will be dictating and will take blaming, shaming, coercion and punishment as their parenting style.
- ★ This type of parenting leaves the children feel bad about themselves, let them know what not to do but not what to do, that is they always need someone to tell what to do even when they become adult, it also makes them feel that their parent's love depends

on their behavior and deprive their self-confidence, individualism and makes them detach from socializing.

- ★ The parents of this parenting style are highly demanding but not responsive towards their children.
- ★ The parents of this style tend to punish and abuse their children irrespective of their environment which makes them be low at their self-esteem, get irritated easily, and deprived of happiness, love and joy.
- ★ The children grown under authoritarian style will be obedient, distrustful, discontent, withdrawn, unhappy, and hostile. They don't achieve high and often rebel.
- \* Hence the authoritarian style of parenting is not apt for child taming process because we have no rights to harm any individual in this universe even them being our own children. We have to give proper environment and certain degree of independence for contributing positively for the global growth.

# (iv) INDULGENT STYLE:

- ★ The Indulgent style is a style of parenting which to the maximum lacks in authoritarian style. The parents of this style believe that real showing of love to their child and feeling their love back is the ultimate goal in parenting.
- ★ The parents of this style shower limitless love and attention but they don't reprimand them for their wrong behavior. There are no rules or demands set for the children and they will lack directive guidance from their parents.
- ★ The parents are too supportive and do not teach their children the difference between the good and the bad. They tend to support and encourage every decision of their children. This makes the children unable to distinguish the dos and the don'ts. When they setup out of the parental circle and try to stand on their own leg they face too many difficulties as the world will not be indulgent to them.

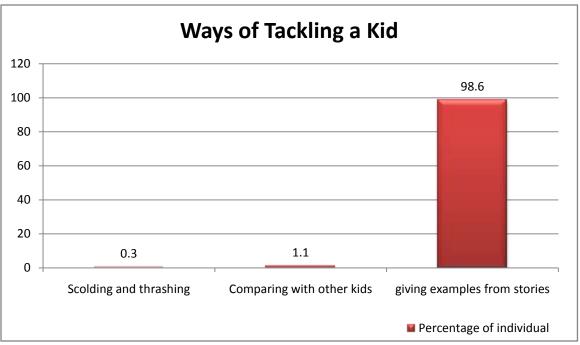
- ★ The parents of the indulgent or permissive style are more responding but not so demanding to their children.
- ★ The permissive or indulgent parenting style has more negative than positives. The liberation that they get from their parents could make them indulge in anti-social activity, they may go to any extreme to get what they want, they can be easily agitated and sometime they also tend to overpower their parents.
- ★ This style of parenting would suit for a shy, introvert kid to tame itself as an individual with independent nature but for a normal of hyperactive kid this style will topple the future of the kid upside down.

### (v)NEGLECTFUL STYLE:

- ★ The neglectful style of parenting is completely opposite to that of an involved parenting style. They neither show love or attention to their children nor set them any limits or rules. They totally don't get involved in the life or growth of their children.
- ★ They don't care their kid, they don't spend quality time with their kid, they don't give support to the emotional problem of their kid, they don't teach their kid, they don't feed the kid with the essential nutrients, they abuse their kid either physically, verbally or sexually, the psychological needs of the kid are not met out.
- ★ The parents of this parenting style are both unresponsive and undemanding to their kids.
- ★ The children growing under this style of parenting end up with loneliness and are deprived with care, education, physical support, emotional support, psychological support. They neither have friends or relatives by their side nor are they able to socialize with anyone.
- ★ The children after some years stop depending on their parents and sometimes exhibit contradictory behavior and are emotionally withdrawn from social situations.
- \* This style of parenting is not suitable for any kids and to say transparently this style is

completely not a parenting style at all. Parents must be mentally prepared before they give birth to a child. We should feel ashamed and offended if we spoil a future of an individual in this world.

★ A poll in an orkut community named child psychology shows us that maximum number of individuals thinks that the best way to tackle a child is by convincing them. Let us take a look at the chart.



http://www.orkut.co.in/Main#CommPollResults?cmm=457456&pid=1656796439&pct=1180256722

Graph 8.1: Chart on the suitable way of tackling the kids

In the poll there are 370 total votes the last 9 votes are with inconsiderable option so I have omitted the option and calculated the percentage for the rest above three 361 votes. The result of which is graphed above.

Now let us see how parenting was done from time to time in this world from the evolution of human being.

- **★ Parenting Pattern in Joint Family**
- **★** Parenting Pattern in Nuclear Family
- **★** Parenting Pattern of Employed Family

# (vi) PARENTING PATTERN IN JOINT FAMILY:

\*The joint family pattern more or less was exhibited by the band society which is exhibited by the hunter-gatherer and by the tribal group.

\*Joint family on a broader view is defined as three or more generations living under one roof. But a detailed definition of joint family is "Joint family is a group of people who live under one roof, who eat food cooked at one hearth, who hold property in common and participate in common worship and are related to each other with some particular type of relationship.

\* Parenting in Joint family has always been very easy as the child got love, care, affection from every individual of the family.

★ It is not only the parents who tame the children in the joint family. Whole of the family from grand-parents to uncle and aunty contributes to the growth of a child including its parents.

\*A child grown under the Joint family pattern receives the best taming process as all the positive styles of parenting would be involved in this pattern. He would receive an authoritative style from his parents, permissive style from his grand- parents, again authoritative or permissive from their uncle and aunty.

\*A child grown under the joint family pattern will learn to socialize easily and get adjusted with any situation easily, they will be highly responsible and with good level of self-confidence and tolerance level. They will also exhibit high degree of respect and a quality of oneness along with they also get imparted with sharing quality in them.

★ The Joint family parenting pattern was and is the best pattern of parenting and is suitable

for a great outcome of an individual if all members of the family live without ego and with a quality of oneness which has become highly impossible in the current scenario.

# (vii)PARENTING PATTERN IN NUCLEAR FAMILY:

- \*Nuclear family is the one which evolved in the later stage of the human civilization. During the Ancient time joint family was very familiar which slowly got diluted in the medieval period and in early modern period the nuclear family got more familiar than the joint family.
- ★ Nuclear family is nothing but the parents and children alone live under roof. The size of the family got reduced here. The parenting, love and care quotient to the children has also got reduced subsequently.
- ★ The child in the nuclear family tends to get love and care only from its parents.
- ★ The child has got no one to console it when reprimanded by its parents.
- ★ The father of the child goes for work and for the progress of his family he should work hard where he is able to spend little time with his child and the maximum parenting is done by the mother.
- \* Even here the balance was made as when the father reprimands the mother console the child and explains his mistake politely.
- \* Authoritative style of parenting existed more commonly in the nuclear family's parenting pattern. Once in a while either the grandparents would visit the child or the child would visit them where the child was exposed to more love and permissive style.
- ★ The child parented under the nuclear family pattern will grow up with less tolerance, low degree of unity and sharing quality, much low degree of responsibility compared to the one got in joint family and to some extent will exhibit self-fish and greediness.

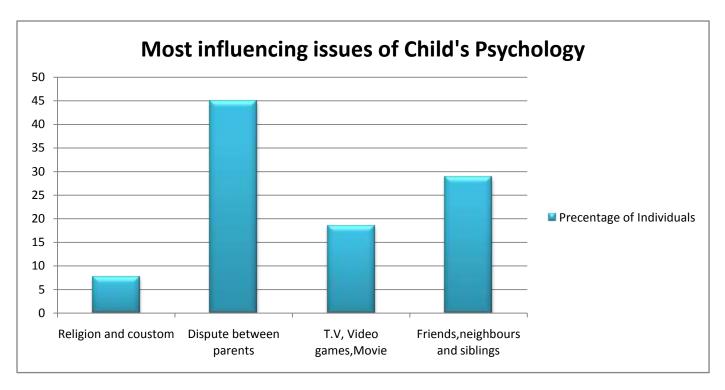
\* The nuclear family parenting pattern if carried out properly will result positively but if done without proper care there are high degree of possibilities of it resulting in the negative way.

#### (viii)PARENTING PATTERN IN EMPLOYED FAMILY:

- ★ The subsistence in the present demands both of the parents to get employed where parenting becomes a question or given less concern.
- ★ The primary belief of the current parental generation is that money could do anything for them but they forget to realize that money will tweak out their basic psychological necessity of life. They are running after money which has led them doing lot many unethical tasks.
- \* The parents in the employed family put their children at play homes or pre-school at the age of 2 to 2 and a half from this everything to them will be school, tuition centre, coaching centre, college, university, they will be set to a race with the same aged group members of the society. No concern is given to the interest and desires of the children, the choices of the parents are dumped on the kids and when they truly realize what they are doing to their children the whole drama is finished.
- ★ The parenting style is mostly permissive and over-protective. They get their children whatever they want the next moment they ask. The child is admitted to a highly reputed schools even if he doesn't gets qualified, the admission is got by bribing money, next he will get admitted in a reputed university again by bribing, employment again by bribing then he starts bribing for his promotion, progress and the whole process is replayed again when he becomes a parent finally leaving the world with no quality.
- ★ In this type of parenting many robots are created who does what is commanded to them and there is neither originality nor creativity.
- \* The children brought up under such condition exhibits adamancy, gets irritated easily, has less amount of responsibility, thinks unethical way of living favors and does everything unethically, forgets to absorb humanity, human values and respect.

- ★ The most dangerous situation is this and now we generate lot such poisonous creature in this world who doesn't sit back and think what they do is ethical or not.
- \* No proper nutrients are given to the kids and they are exposed to very high level of lavishness. They don't understand the importance of money and spend them like water and are even ready to do the most unethical and anti-social activities for the sake of earning money.
- \* Something must be done to this otherwise unethical deeds would get deep rooted in the world and for sure would end up in the extinction of whole humanity. I am just amazed completely, we being evolved from animals which have many divinely qualities possess a maximum of evil and devil qualities. One thing that is true and which should be remembered is ALL THESE WILL DEFINITELY LEAD TO SELF-DESTRUCTION. WE ARE DESTROYING OURSELVES "THE HUMANITY" AND THE VERY PROSPEROUS FUTURE OF OUR OWN GENEREATIONS.

Again a poll in the same orkut community shows us that the conflict or dispute between the parents, family members or closely related members is the most influencing part of child's psychology.



#### Graph 8.2: Chart on the influencing components of child's psychology

To me always the last option remains to be inconsiderable maybe I should have a psychological test regarding the last option issue. So I have considered the above four option with total votes 260 and the percentage result is graphed above. To my opinion Movies, games and the disputes between the closely related individuals influences more to child.

# (ix) THE NEEDED PARENTING TREND OF THE FUTURE:

- \* The most primary requisite for the parents that I would again and again repeat is the complete mental preparation before they give birth to a new life. It is not that something the society, neighbors, relatives, siblings, or the parents of the couple should decide. The decision should be from the couple. It is highly muddling me when people gossip at a couple taking time for getting promoted as father and mother. What does bother the society here??? They are neither going to do anything to the kid nor the kid is going to do anything to them. I would definitely like to say the society is ONE SIDED, ON THE SIDE OF VICTORIOUS. They are not going to help anyone in the times of struggle, so individuals must stop concerning about the society and give importance to their own and family.
- \* When things get automated there will definitely be a good balance between the professional space and personal space. The kid will get a very good opportunity spending whole of its time with its parents observing them and spending quality time with them.
- \* The best way is always what my parents say to me "CONVINCE AND GET CONVINCED". When a kid convinces the soul of its parents they will be highly confident about the way the kid takes and in turn when they convince the kid's soul about the way it is taking, it will definitely reach its maximum in the journey because a job done putting once soul never ends up in failure.
- \* Being a detective to a kid will hurt its soul and will lead it taking a disastrous path. I don't say the parents shouldn't monitor their kid but the way of monitoring must be taken care of.

  Once I came to watch a debate show in the television which debated whether the

detecting technique is ethical or unethical. In that show there was a father who said he has a camera fixed at his home to monitor the movement of the members and he has fixed a tracking device in his son's mobile phone without his son's knowledge which would fetch him the whole details as to whom his son has spoke and what message has he messaged and to whom. Just give a thought for a moment and think what would happen if his son comes to know about this??? The cherishing relationship of a father and son would get broken and the son will get hurt extremely. The very important thing that should be noted here is the son constituting the younger generation will be much more advanced with technology and might start cheating his father.

- \* Hence getting connected with the children is the best way to monitor them. Be friendly, don't over-punish them for their mistakes make them understand that their deed is unethical, they will certainly be transparent to their parents.
- \* Always give your ears for your kid's emotions and opinion, to the fact sometimes you may even get amazed by their opinion or suggestion. Not everyone thinks alike lending your ears to your kid's thinking may either help you at times or help them think creatively.
- \* Take time to build human values, ethics and morality in your kid. From the time your kid is in its mother's womb, try to avoid conflicts between the couples and try to show your kid with lot of positives which makes your kid grow with lots of positive attitude.
- \* Never even think of comparing your kid with others. For heaven sake don't start dumping your desires and wishes on your kid. Know its wish and desire and let them grow according to their wish with sure interruption of the parents when they go wrong or unethical.
- \* For the last I would conclude saying that the authoritative style of parenting with few more coating and sculpting can give a very beautiful sculpture in the future.

# (x) INFLUENTIAL COMPONENT OF THE CHILD'S GROWTH:

- \* There are many influential components that contribute to the growth of a child.
- ★ Proper care and concern must be given to these influential factors as the promising factor of the child's growth lies in this.

★ Let us now take at look at the different influential factors of the children's growth.

# (a)PARENTS:

\*Parents are always the first and foremost role model or the super heroes of their children. The child starts cultivating behaviors when it is in the womb of its mother. Each and every move of the parents influences the child and it tries to replicate them. From the mannerism to a minute style may affect and inspire the child.

★ So it is very much important to tame ourselves before taming what our children has to be.

★ Conflicts or disputes between the parents must strictly be avoided in front of the children as this affects the psychological balance of the child and would deprive its self-confidence. Hence a smooth environment should be provided for the proper growth of the children.

\*There must be ample amount of time spent with the kids which makes them share their emotions and must open up healthy discussions enabling them to improve their thinking, reasoning and creative capacities.

# (b)FRIENDS:

★ Friends are the next highly influencing factor of the children. A child is comfortable and likes to share everything with his friend.

\* As the quote goes "show me your friend I will tell whom you are", the behavior and conduct of a friend highly influences an individual and he starts replicating his friends without his conscious.

\* Parents must take a special care looking on whom their child is socializing as friends because improper care on this would lead to disastrous path. No crime or bad deed can be done alone there must be someone to convince or encourage an individual taking up a wrong path. In most of the cases this someone is constituted by the friends.

\* Friends are still in man making process and the parents must have a crystal study of their relationship as they are also vested with the duty of correcting the mistakes done by their child's friend.

#### (c)CARTOONS AND MOVIES:

- ★ The highly fantasizing and inspiring factor of a child is constituted by cartoons and movies. There are many favorites whom they tend to follow. They try to follow their favorite hero, heroine, villain, comedian, etc.
- ★ They never think whether the movie sequence is practical or impractical and try to follow whatever he inspires from the movie. He takes his favorite personality as his role model and blindly follows them.
- ★ There are many parents who say no to television and concentrate much on books.
- \* I would definitely say media reaches a kid faster than books and words. There are lot many positive programs and cartoons which add up to the skill of a child and there are programs which goes vice-versa.
- \* Parents must always have a watch on their television program and must be sure to visit a healthy movie. When the parents find any sequence misleading them, they must spend time to explain and convince the child stating the sequence is unworthy to remember or impractical to follow in the real world.
- ★ The directors and the sensor board must be careful in producing a good movie.
- ★ People go to theatre in order to relax themselves from their routine hence those 3 hours must be spent by sitting back and experiencing a soothing movie which refreshes their mind. The movie must not mislead or inspire any child or youth to try taking a wrong path.

# (d) <u>TEACHERS AND RELATIVES:</u>

★ Sometimes a teacher or a relative many highly influence a kid and be a turning point in their life.

- ★ A very single word from them would convince the kid hence such influential person must be very careful in their words and deeds.
- \* At any cost they must not inspire a kid taking an unethical way for their personal benefit. Each and every deed of an individual is counted and they would reap back doubly both for their good and bad deeds. Hence always have a count on your deeds and steps.

#### (xi) CONCLUSION:

- ★ Parenting is very essential part in the progression of the world. The pillars of the globe, the future generation who are going to contribute for the progress of the world are tamed by the process of parenting.
- ★ The couple is available with the parenting techniques in the form of websites and books where every area of parenting is dealt but the thing the parents must keep in mind is the parenting techniques prescribed will be in common and not all individual are alike and hence the parents must be careful and highly concerned in choosing the proper technique that suits their kid.
- ★ The very good process of taming is seen in developed countries, the children when at the age of 18 becomes totally independent and must look after its living and the duty of looking after the second and third kid of the family is vested on the elder child of the family and the duty of the parents are done by the parents without failure.
- \* Whole of the society influences the growth of the child hence every individual in the society must understand their responsibility and must contribute their best in bringing up a highly ethical and valued humanity.
- ★ As the quote **goes "Don't worry that children never listen to you; worry that they are always watching you",** every action of the parents influences the child from the time it is in the womb of the mother.
- ★ Finally the progress of the future is vested in the hands of parents. Now it's the time for the parents to keenly zoom each and every single step they take towards the man making process of their young one.

#### CHAPTER NINE: THE RESPONSIBILITIES OF RELATIONSHIP

(i) INTRODUCTION:

Relationship is the mutual bond or a commitment that two or more individuals have in common either blood related or related by the society. There are many kinds of social relationship an individual could have from parents to neighbors, where each relation have their own responsibility to be contributed to that individual. Now let us take a look upon the different kind of relationship, their duty or responsibility and their status in the present.

- **★ PARENTS**
- **★ GRAND-PARENTS**
- **★ CHILDREN**
- **★ 3<sup>RD</sup> ORDER RELATIVES**
- **★ SIBLINGS**
- **★ STEP RELATIVES**
- **★ FRIENDS**
- **★ NEIGHBOURS**
- **★ SOUL MATES**
- **★ ROMEOS AND JULIETS**

#### (ii)PARENTS:

- \* Parents form the immediate close associates of an individual. Parents are the caretaker of their own offspring.
- ★ Mostly the parents are considered to be a super-hero or super-heroine by their children. They take them as their role model and follow each and every activity and also try to replicate their styles and mannerisms.
- ★ Hence it is always very important for the parents to have a look at their actions, words and how they project or carry themselves in front of their children.

- ★ It is the female parent (mother) who has to be doubly careful as from the minute a child is formed in the womb of the mother the child starts perceiving and looking into the world through the mother.
- ★ The mother has to be careful in her thinking, in the objects or the things that she sees, in the words she speaks and hears, in the way she handles a problem or issue, keeping her mind peaceful. All these would definitely affect her child when in the womb.
- ★ In the growing stage the child doesn't expect any materialistic support but it will definitely long for the emotional, mental and physical support. There must be proper care given to the child with love, care and warmth.
- \* It is the duty of the parents to create a confidence that they are always there for the child at the time of trouble. They must neither be over-protective nor be non-protective.
- \* They must be balanced in all types of emotions. They must give love when the child longs for it, they must be strict when the child goes wrong, they must be supportive when the child gets into a problem, they must give way for the child to take decision in situation and if it is wrong they must convince the child with an alternative, they must always be convincing than being a dictator, they must be connected with the child to know their activities like an friend and must not spy or doubt about their activities like an detective.
- \* In the present trend the parents think money can do anything for humanity and they are back after money, recognition, awards, certificates and medals. They work in their office day and night spending whole of their lifetime in the profession. There are some parents who don't even know which class their child is in, the likes and dislikes of their child and are blindly after money. The child grows up by itself and at last when the parents get old they have nothing with them.
- As the quote goes "It's good to have money and the things that money can buy, but it's good, too, to check up once in a while and make sure that you haven't lost the things that money can't buy." Money once gone can be earned back at any instance but once you have lost either to instill the values in your child or the child itself it is hard to get back.

- Always try to have proper balance with your professional and personal life as said earlier a child need more of your attention than money hence allocating a quality amount of time for your children will help both yourself and your child in a great way.
- ★ Don't ever force your child with anything, try to get convinced analyzing things or make the child to get convinced with your idea. The output got by a thing done by force is different from the output got from a thing done by putting heart and soul.
- ★ It is a universal fact that your child can't live your life and you can't live your child's life. Hence don't force or dump your desires and wishes on your child, when you are unable to do it for your age and exposure how could you expect your child to do that?
- ★ On the other hand the wish and desires you had for your exposure, environment, and time period will definitely be different and in multi-folds for your child's exposure, environment and time period.
- \* The value of money should be imparted into them. They should be given with little amount of money (pocket money) and can be asked to maintain their expense spreadsheet where they can know how much have they spent worthy buying the necessary commodity and how much have they wasted buying an unnecessary commodity.
- ★ They must also inculcate the ethical values, morality and human values. They must be taught what is right and what is wrong, in the modern times of wide exposure the child may come through both good and bad it is the duty of the parents to make their vision clear with good thoughts and deeds.
- \* Hence parents are the first and foremost influencing being of a child and they must be broad to understand and hear the views of the child and do their duty with due responsibility.

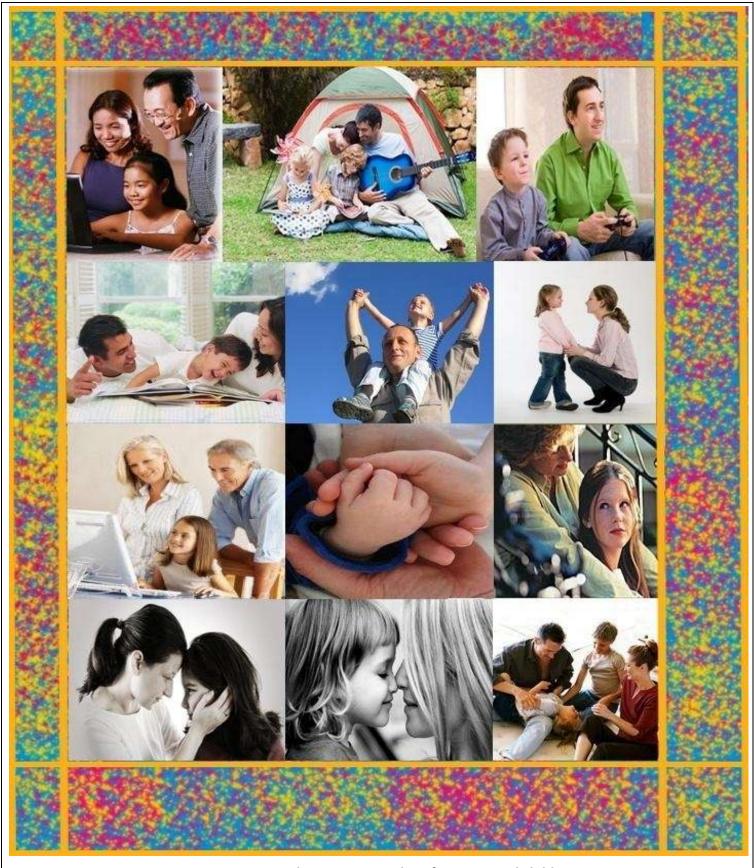


Fig 9.1: Expected interaction styles of parents and children

#### (iii)GRANDPARENTS:

- ★ The words that come into my mind immediately after hearing the word grandparents are unconditional high quotient of love and care, much liberal than parents, stories, philosophy, culture and tradition.
- ★ The dearest relation any person could have is grandparents. Grandparents from their name can be said as another parent with grand love, care, and intimation.
- ★ Grandparents are the guiding force in the joint family system. Here all the decisions are taken by the grandparents and most probably they take care of the psychological and emotional maintenance of the family.
- ★ They act as a balancing role between their children and their grandchildren. They must be impartial and must give the views to both impartially.
- ★ The words of the grandparents are easily conveniences both their children and grandchildren. It is because they are always soft spoken and as they have tamed their child their words convince the parent of the child easily and as the parents approach would be authoritative the permissive way of approach would convince their grandchildren easily.
- ★ Grandparents are the people who have the capacity to impart ethical values, morality, human values, traditional values, etc. through their stories or with some lifetime examples.
- \* When all these essential components of life are imparted at an early stage of a child's life through the stories and lifetime examples it will be very strongly get merged with the child's blood where he can definitely grow up as a highly equipped man.
- \* They also allow their grandchildren to accompany them in the work they do whereby helping the child to learn doing the household activities. This cannot be seen with the parents as in the current scenario almost every family has got both the parents employed to meet out the living.

- ★ Every child needs grandparents to feel secure in this alienated world. As they are new to this world the way their grandparents approach them make them feel more secured and builds them confident.
- ★ In the same way the grandparents must not humiliate or pass comment about the parents in front the child. They must not use their grandchildren as a mediator to their children at times of problem. All these may affect the child's psychology and make them create bad opinion about their parents.
- \* This may highly affect the child at its older age. Grandparents can take care of the child only till they are on earth after that it will be the soul responsible of the parents to take care of them. When grandparents act as a tool to impart wrong opinion on the child's parents, the child will not obey the parent's words. At the end of the day the society and the family would have lost a good child.
- \* Hence grandparents must groom the child along with the child's parents and the parents must also try to inherit the good qualities of the child's grandparents as it would groom the child in a better way.

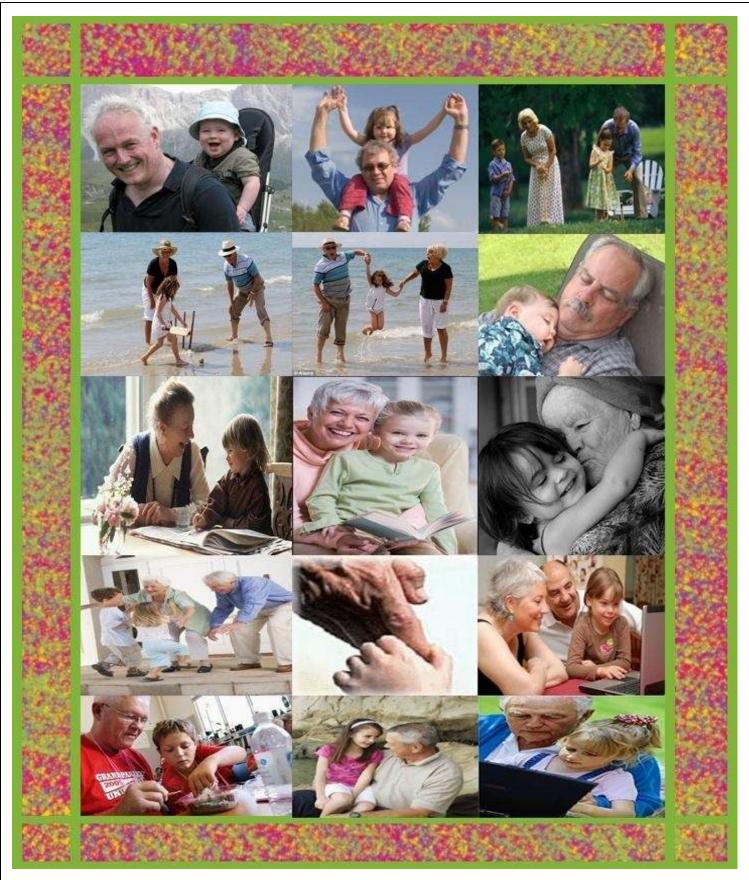


Fig 9.2: Expected interaction between grandparents and grandchildren

# (iv)CHILDREN:

- ★ Children are born in this earth with some duties to be done. At one point of time it will really realize its inborn aspirations and move towards it. Children are the one with highest amount of energy than anyone else in the family. All these energies must be powered and oriented in a positive way.
- ★ They must not be restricted to a circle, they must learn and allowed to explore every aspect of the life and globe only by which they can find their inborn potential and talent.
- ★ Education is not just from the books and science, every experience in our life takes us to the next level of education, hence they must not be oriented completely with school's book and notebooks.
- \* Experiential learning will definitely help them more than the textual learning because when they learn from their own experience it gets registered in them very strongly.
- ★ Internet, televisions, and other forms of media also help them to learn things but the important thing that is to be noted is media has got both the things they got to learn and also the things they shouldn't, hence the parents must be connected with them to distinguish the needs and the needn't.
- \* Children must grow up independently with all the essential quantities of human.
- ★ The children are said to undergo different stages when they grow.
- \* The different stages that they undergo are the sensorimotor stage, preoperational stage, concrete operational stage, formal operational stage.
- \* Sensorimotor stage spans from 0 to 24 months of a newly born baby. In this stage the baby is considered to be self-centric. During the Sensory Motor Stage, knowledge about objects and the ways that they can be manipulated is acquired. Through the acquisition of information about self and the world, and the people in it, the baby begins to understand how one thing can cause or affect another, and begins to develop simple ideas about time

and space.

- ★ Preoperational Stage spans from 2 to 7 years of the child, during this stage the thought process of the child are said to develop but not logically as like an adult. As they change from baby to toddler they develop expanded vocabulary. In this stage the child feels that every object in the world has got feeling and emotions, for example if they hit any non-living object while they walk, they hit them thinking that those things are naughty to hurt them. Hence in this stage they think and are able to consider things from their own point of view.
- ★ Concrete Operational stage spans from 7 to 11 years of the child. During this stage their thought process becomes more rationalized and mature like that of an adult. Belief in the previous stage tends to decline, but some adults are found to remain with the preoperational stage of thought.
- ★ Formal operational stage spans from 11 to 15 years of children where they are considered to be in the adolescent stage. During this stage the child can think logically about abstract propositions and test hypotheses systematically. The child becomes concerned with the hypothetical, future and ideological problems.
- ★ Proper care must be given to the child at different stages. The parents must be able to understand their feelings and emotions to bring out the best within them at all stages.
- ★ If they are not given proper care there may be situation where they could be held up at a stage permanently which may lead to a very pathetic situation. On the other hand they may also endure the stages at an early period and must be tamed accordingly.
- ★ They must grow knowing their responsibilities and duties that they should perform in their age. They must be made to understand that if the parents deny something to them it will be for their welfare.

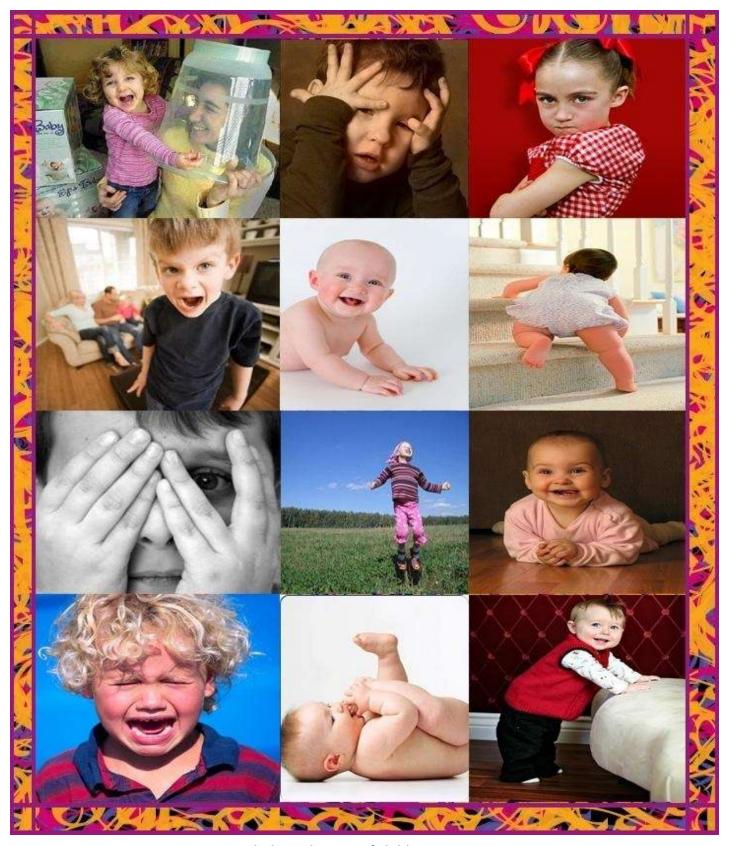


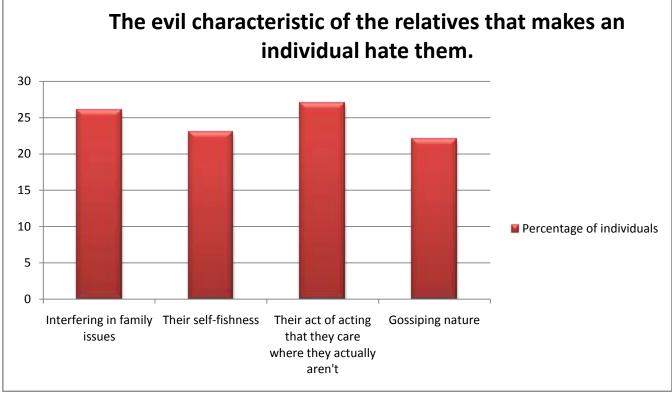
Fig 9.3: Psychological status of children at various stages.

- \* Even after if they feel it is necessary they must try convincing their parents with their views. Blind acceptance of things would deprive the self-confidence of the child on the other hand if they neglect blindly they will be highly affected by the consequences they meet at the end.
- ★ Inculcating the humanity, ethics and morality can make them grow independent and the instilled ethics and morality will never get out of the even if they grow old once it gets into them at the stage of childhood.
- ★ Hence children are the sensitive part of the family who must be given at most care without which they could easily put in themselves with the evils of the society as they are great observers.

# (v)3<sup>rd</sup> ORDER RELATIVES:

- ★ The 3<sup>rd</sup> order relatives are the uncle, aunty, nephew, niece and cousin. These 3<sup>rd</sup> order relatives constitute the outer ring of the relationship web.
- ★ They can too affect the emotional part of an individual. In the current scenario there are greediness and antagonism between the families of an individual's parent's sibling.
- ★ These 3<sup>rd</sup> order relatives must orient themselves to get the best from a child individual. They must be a positive groomer of a child holding hand with the child's parents.
- ★ They must not feel jealous about the growth of their brother's or sister's children. On the other hand they must not feel happy at hurt if their brother's or sister's children face a failure.
- ★ In the current scenario of nuclear family these 3<sup>rd</sup> order relatives doesn't get an opportunity for personal interference even then they are eager to know about what is happening in their brother's or sister's family hence they either screw them up indirectly through phone of the happenings or ask the close relatives of the family. At the end of the day they don't realize that all these act of them are watched and observed by their children ultimately making them cunning and cruel.

- ★ The very good example would be after the phone calls and the sudden responsibility that these 3<sup>rd</sup> order relatives showered after the result of public or a common examination.
- ★ They won't contribute anything to the individual for him to prepare for the exams, they will neither take care nor offer them a visit to their house in the vacation but their call to know the results will be very sharp and punctual.
- ★ If the result is not up to the expectation of the individual he would already got hurt upon that these people will also add salt to the hurt which will cause more pain to the individual and to his family too.
- ★ The pressure, responsibility and burden on a child individual increase when there is an unneeded interference of these 3<sup>rd</sup> order relatives are present.
- ★ These 3<sup>rd</sup> order relatives must remember that they too have a child who is consciously watching all their activities and which would very vastly reflect in them. Likewise they are like another parent to their brother's or sister's children who must take them in a healthy way and must shower true love and care on them.
- ★ A poll in orkut community states that a group of people hate their relatives because of their evil character and the evil nature of behavior. Let us take a look on the graph below.



http://www.orkut.co.in/Main#CommPollResults?cmm=29910317&pid=1002011981&pct=1187740904

Graph 9.1: Chart on the evil characteristic of the relatives that makes an individual hate them.

★ It can be noted that almost all evil behaviors are marked evenly and hence these relatives must understand their importance and the responsibility that they got in the family and must be true to their relatives leaving back all such behavior and characteristics

# (vi) SIBLINGS:

★ Siblings are the child individuals who share common parents. The siblings may either be brother and brother, brother and sister, sister and sister, sister and brother.

\* Almost every sibling is egoistic, hostilitic, and jealous of each other. Sometimes all these characteristics may be hidden by heart where they maintain a smooth relationship outwards like the cold war.

★ The arrival of a new baby is especially stressful for firstborns and for siblings between 3 and 5 years old. Regressive behavior and aggressive behavior, such as handling the baby roughly, can also occur. All of these symptoms are considered to be typical and developmentally appropriate for children between the ages of 3-5.

- ★ Sibling rivalry is a type of competition or animosity among brothers and sisters. It appears to be particularly intense when children are very close in age and of the same gender.
- ★ The reason behind this behavior of the first child is that they are indirectly demanding the love and care of their parents. The untold fear of losing their parents is the reason behind this behavior.
- \* Even if the age limit is above 3-5 the first child always fears this because until these many years the whole of the love and care was on them and suddenly if they have someone sharing this is becomes something big for them to lose.
- \* Even if a grown child is happy with the birth of second child, the words of relatives like "well got a sibling, you are going to lose your value now" creates a fear and enmity towards the sibling.
- ★ The parents must always say that both of their children are equal for them and make the first child understand that the newborn is its friend and convincingly promise them that he will also get equal amount of love and care as he had till this time.
- \* They must be taught to adjust, share and love each other. The parents from now on mustn't be partial and all their judgment, love, and care must be equal and impartial.
- ★ A well groomed sibling relationship is vested in the hands of the parents. All the rivalry and aggression between the siblings is because of the feeling that they might lose their importance in the family because of the arrival of the new ones.
- ★ Make them understand that both the children are important for the parents and will be treated equally then there can be no wonderful relationship like the siblings.
- \*A sibling would become the one to lean on. The one to count on and the one to tell on. Sometimes there may be dramatic changes in the relationship between siblings as the quote goes "After a girl is grown, her little brothers now her protectors seem like big brothers."

All such wonderful things happen only in this relationship.

★ If we give a proper thought a heart open talk can solve numerous problems which we make complex by being silent. This type of talk and discussion in the family can be the medicine for told and untold hurt or pain. Don't ever think that the issue you're talking about has got nothing to do with your child, anything and even a simple thing would have hurt them and an open talk would solve everything.



Fig 9.4 Expected degree interaction between the siblings.

#### (vii)STEP RELATIVES:

- \* Step relatives are the members of step family where the one or both members of the couple have children from a previous relationship. The step family is also called as blended family or re-constituted family.
- \* Many problems are likely to arise in this type of family as individuals would be new to each other and would be difficult to understand.
- ★ Primarily the problem arises when the step mother or the step father considers the other couples biological child as a stranger or someone who has a high degree of closeness to the family.
- ★ Even here the ultimate impact would be on the children. Proper care, love, affection will not be given to the step-child, sometimes they may be treated like a servant and asked to do all the household activities where the biological child of the step parent would enjoy all the pleasure in the family.
- ★ This scenario can be understood from the step mother character in the Cinderella story where Cinderella would be tortured by her step mother with all works and the biological child of the step mother would enjoy all the pleasures and be leisure at home.
- ★ It is to be understood that all these rude and cruel activities are observed by the biological child of the step-mother where she would get the same treatment from her biological child when she becomes old.
- ★ It is very much true that "as you sow so shall you reap." Hence be impartial to both the step child and biological child.
- ★ Understand that the step-child will have many psychological disturbances as it has departed it biologically family and will take time to settle with the step-family.
- \* Don't be so instantaneous, leave sometime for the child to get settled, the rejection of step parent by the child is not because of any of the personal

characteristics but they find it hard to break the loyalty bond that they have with their biological parent.

- \* Have a weekly discussion allowing each individual to have a free talk wherein everyone will get to know about each other and will serve as to tool for understanding each other better.
- \* Never fight with the issues of previous relationship in front of the child as it would still more affect the psychological part of the child. Make them a convenient environment and make them comfortable. Aggression and stress in the step family would make the child more depressed and create a bad impression on family and marriage.
- ★ Establishing new house rules and discipline would be a great idea. Always don't try to take on the place of either biological mother or father it would turn the situation topsyturvy.
- ★ Give quality amount of time before getting closer with the step-children. Be friendly to them, move on their shoes and feel from their feelings. Don't dump them with your rules and disciplines very soon. Research show that it takes two years for a step-child to be comfortable in their step families.
- \* Creating a love bond between the individuals in the step family is very much necessary and difficult hence a perfect handling of the situation will solve the issue and make it easier to get closer to the individuals of the family.
- ★ Love, consoling and hurt healing words are more important for a child in the step family and hence take proper care even on simple issues which could rectify and stabilize the flaws and difficulties that one face in their previous relationship or family.

# (viii)FRIENDS:

\* Friends are the partners of the interpersonal relationship. They may either be of the same age group or different. An individual is more acquainted and feels free to share everything that happens in his life to his friends.



- \* Now it becomes a very responsible duty for the friend as he becomes the guiding force of an individual. I am not saying that the friend will be so matured, as both are of the same age what extra guiding force can the individual expect from him?
- ★ I am saying that if an individual goes wrong with some pleasure gained in it and if the friend finds it, he must make the individual understand that what he is doing would lead him to a disastrous end. Instead his friend shouldn't help him going in a wrong path where the individual's negative activity would get doubled.
- ★ In the present day world most of the friends are self oriented. If they have got something an individual can do for them, they mingle with the individual until their work is done once it is over they never bother about the individual.
- ★ True and very loyal friends are tough to find in this world. There are lot evil characteristics spread with the friends of present days. They are filled with ego, jealous, backstabbing, greed, and with no degree of loyalty.
- ★ The present trends of friends have changed the real meaning of friendship. They think helping their friends for anything is friendship, they forgot that helping the friends for positive aspect and if an individual goes wrong correcting him is called friendship.



Fig 9.5 Expected degree of interaction between the friends.

- ★ There must be unconditional love and help rendered to an individual by a friend at times of trouble and danger. A friend must make an individual comfortable with their presence and should create a confidence that you can be the one for him in times of need.
- \*An individual expects a friend to share his emotions be it a happy one or a sad one, his friend must be loyal and understanding to receive and reciprocate his words consoling the individual if he is worried.
- ★ Sweet words and sugar coated words will always never let you know who is true to you, the friend who is with you even after a long fight or argument is your true friend and will the one for you till the end.
- \* Hence a friend must be too supportive and responsible for he holds the highest degree of freedom in an individual's personal arena.

### (ix) NEIGHBORS:

- \* Neighbor refers to the people who live in your neighborhood. In the current scenario neighbors are highly concerned about their neighbors rather than them.
- ★ They don't contribute anything positively to them. They are eager and want to know all the happening of their next house. They are so cruel and wicked who are even ready to ask the kids coming to their home for play on what is happening in their home, i.e. in the kid's home.
- ★ They don't treat their kid and their neighbor's kid equally. Once I say a kid playing in my neighbor's home where my neighbor is feeding her kid with food having the guest kid looking at him eating.
- ★ Neighbors are fond of talking happy about the failures of their neighbors. They don't contribute anything towards their neighbor's growth but would feel jealous about their success and happy about their failure.
- ★ If you had not contributed anything to an individual what right have they got to enquire

about the results? What are they up to do with the results? Are they going to help the individual by sorting a solution? No they would rather criticize them adding fuel to the fire.

- ★ Individuals are happy even if they don't contribute anything positively but they mustn't take right negatively when they have contributed nothing.
- \* Neighbors and co-creations are created by the god only to support and enhance an individual and not to hurt and degrade their output.
- ★ The neighbors always tend to overpower their neighbor's and take a high hand.
- ★ The biggest trouble would come in the form of association formed by the group of residents at a particular place.
- ★ The authoritative resident would take up all the administrative positions; there would be a replica of the cold war for getting into the administrative positions by the residents. Every weekend there would be a meeting arranged spoiling the leisure time of all individuals which they would have allocated for their personal space. A huge amount of money would be collected for all the entities that should be provided by the government for which even the receipt or the mode of expenditure wouldn't be provided to the resident who gave money.
- ★ Lot of evils and fight would prevail like the quote "Man is now able to soar into outer space and reach up to the moon; but he is not moral enough to live at peace with his neighbor!"
- \* Hence even though neighbors look friendly outwardly they definitely have enmity rooted deep within them.
- Neighbors must be friendly and caring about their neighbors from heart. They must not feel jealous about the growth of their neighbors but they must learn from their neighbors about how they were able to reach the success and start working towards it.
- \* There is proverb in Tamil which means that if you help in the growth of other child

your child will grow by itself, that is if you help and take care of your neighbor's or friend's child their blessing and that good deed would help in the growth of your child. Hence treat everyone equally and don't spoil anyone's life or future which would definitely have its influence in your life or future.

★ Understand that everyone has got their own duty to be completed and you cannot do what your neighbor does and your neighbor cannot do what you could do hence don't compare yourself with anyone and try focusing to grow in your own sphere.

#### (x) SOULMATES:

- \* Soul mates are the people who share a feeling of deep and natural affinity, love, intimacy, spirituality and compatibility.
- ★ Soul mate is someone made in heaven and is fixed when we are born. Soul mate has nothing to do with wealth, profession or education; he is highly associated with attitude, character and understanding.
- ★ A person can be happy with a partner who is good at heart but poor and with a partner who is highly wealthy and bad at heart.
- ★ Soul mate is the one who shares your life with theirs equally and unconditionally take part in all your success and failures.
- ★ The psychological pleasure that the partners share is very precious and undoubtedly important than any other pleasure that they share.
- \* Marriage is the next step where the parents handover their part to a partner where they believe he/she will compliment both the professional and personal growth of each other as like them.
- ★ There mustn't be any ego, jealous, inequalities or negative emotions that a partner shares with the other.

- \* Committing mistake is common for every living being on earth no one could say that they have led their life without any mistakes. The thing is that the importance of a mistake might vary from person to person. It is the duty of the soul mate to forget, forgive and confess for the mistakes committed. Who else could forgive if the mate who shares a person's soul doesn't forgive?
- ★ Never ever give your consent for the sake of society, neighbors and friends. All your friends of your age group would have got married and for this sake don't hurry with someone tied to you without complete understanding and liking which would put you up with greater misery in the later part of the life.
- ★ There can be no barrier like caste, community, religion, nationality and so on. All these are man-made and artificial. Don't spoil your life along with the life of your partner and children which is natural and divine for an artificial boundary.
- ★ In this period of globalization there are marriages which have tied people belonging to two different castes, community, religion and nationality but this still stands as a barrier and criteria for some who are unaware and are unexposed to the global spread.
- ★ The consent of concerned individual who is going to get married is very important than the consent of the parents because the life is going to be lived by the couple and not the parents.
- ★ In the current scenario there a lot of divorce because both the individuals are employed and are independent, hence each are trying to take a high hand of other which leads to many egoistic issue at the end of the day they are confident of being single and depart easily breaking the bond they share without even thinking about the future of theirs and the child.
- ★ Hence the married couples must be a real soul mate having no ego, no jealous, no greed, no complex, good understanding, good sharing, giving equality and having a broad character of forgiving each other for their mistakes.

★ A poll in an orkut community states that the qualities needed for a happy married life are understanding, trust, love, feelings, adjustment and respect. Now let us take a look at the chart.



http://www.orkut.co.in/Main#CommPollResults?cmm=14908691&pid=2112817845&pct=1233531515

Graph 9.2 Chart on the qualities expected from the couples for a happy married life

★ Hence from the chart above we can come to a sure conclusion saying that the psychological sharing and the emotional support is very much important than any other thing in a married life.

# (xi) ROMEOS AND JULIETS:

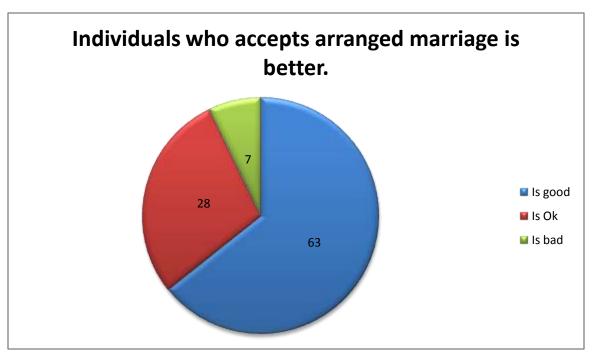
- ★ Being a Romeo or Juliet has become an unwritten duty of individuals entering either into high school or into college or universities.
- ★ The students in the universities or college consider having a boy friend or a girl friend a prestige issue. If an individual does not have either a boyfriend or girl friend they consider it to be a shame.
- ★ They get into love and spend whole of their time in this losing their education, health and happiness.



- ★ They are attracted towards each other physically and get infatuated with each other and consider it to be love. What degree of analyzing or decision making capacity would an individual have in their teen age?
- ★ This situation of the society is majorly because of the commercialization of movies when the plot of most of the movie is love, where they only show the positive side of the love life and the negative and future consequences are hidden.
- ★ The other reason for this could be the globalization and the setup of multinational companies.
- \* Most of the metropolitan city are highly modernized and have a social setup as like a developed country where there is no difference between gender.
- ★ The new concept developed by the current generation is the LIVING TOGETHER concept where a couple live in a same home without getting married if they are okay with the frequencies they move to the next step in their relationship or else they depart. They live in the same house but don't share any responsibilities. The respective individual is responsible for their own duties.
- ★ It is not certain that all love relationship end in marriage, and it is also not certain that all love marriage goes smooth. There are many divorces taking place because individuals fall in love without knowing each other's psychological compatibility and just getting infatuated with their physical look.
- \* Where in a long run of married life they are to meet up with hell a lot of problem which disturbs their psychological balance and there happens many evils at the end of the relationship they are even ready to break the bond.
- ★ The other view is that people are projected with a wrong meaning of love or relationship through movies and other media. The basic meaning and the importance of that relationship is messed up due to the age's psychology and the exposure through media.

- ★ People be open and have broad mind, don't lose yourself for the sake of others. Think how can affection be pure and true when the person is not for your feelings and moral support?
- \* Falling in love is not just a matter of thing that has to happen in a single minute. It requires lot of experiment, understanding and patience. Try to explore and know the person completely whom you want to take to the next step of relationship, be yourself and let them know who you are completely and if they are able to adjust and accommodate you as you are then take your relationship to a higher end.
- ★ There are many who has felt bad for falling in love and there are only a few who had really succeeded in their relationship. Your parents have tamed you from your childhood and they have got you each and every thing that you need for before you asking it by yourself, then won't they get you a precious life partner with whom you would spend whole of your life?
- ★ Hence there is an age where you can differentiate love and infatuation don't mess your life hurrying things up. Even if you find your significant other, tell your parents, convince them and then share your life with them along with the blessings and happiness of your parents.

From the vote got from the orkut community it states that the arranged marriage is better than love marriage. The graph drawn out of the votes are,



http://www.orkut.co.in/Main#CommPollResults?cmm=21645400&pct=1180175545&pid=1418172275&msg=2

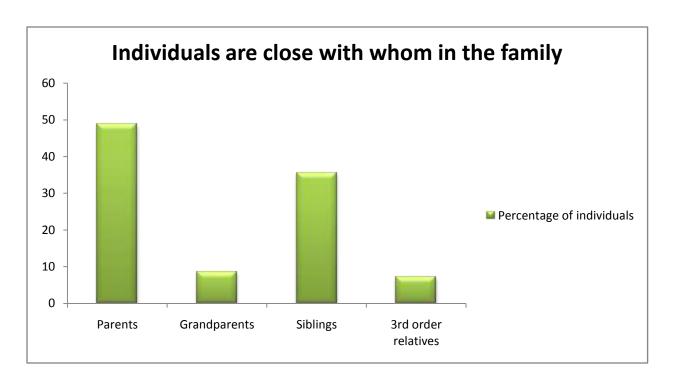
Graph 9.3 Chart on the percentage of individual who accepts arranged marriage to be better

#### (xii) **CONCLUSION**:

As the quote goes "Every child should have a caring adult in their lives. And that's not always a biological parent or family member. It may be a friend or neighbor. Often times it is a teacher." If a child gets true and proper care from all the adult who are responsible for their growth then think the humanity that could be got from the child.

Not only the personal aspect lies as our responsibilities, even the duty that we got to do for others outside our family lies as our responsibilities and failing in each would have it consequence result on us.

★ It is evident from the graph below that the child is closer with its own family and all the members of the family like the parents and sibling must be more cordial and responsible as losing either of the relationship will be felt much at a later stage in life.



http://www.orkut.co.in/Main#CommPollResults?cmm=60834994&pid=1303648826&pct=1259359155

Graph 9.4 Chart on with whom the child has closeness in the family

★ Hence it is very important that all the members in the family are more responsible to their duty without any evil character in them. It is only the love, care, affection, respect and responsibility that each relations exhibit gets them back the love, care, affection, respect and responsibility

#### CHAPTER TEN: REVERTING THE LOST SERENITY OF ENVIRONMENT

#### (i) INTRODUCTION:

On a simpler view environment is the surrounding condition where there is existence of any species or life. Both the existence of life and environment are inter-related. It is very important that the serenity of the environment should be maintained for the long and healthy existence of the living organisms. It is the duty of each and every individual soul on this earth to take care of their surroundings or environment. Not only the protection of our home, to our city, to our state, to our country or to our own continent is important but the protection of our home's surroundings, city's surroundings, state's surroundings, nation's surroundings, continent's surroundings is important for the better quality of our existence, our city's existence, state's existence, country's existence and continent's existence.

Self centric approach to any issue will not get us with a quality solution as each and every simple thing in this universe is inter-connected. A very minute degradation of one will have its consequent effect in other. Environment or the nature has said to have the power of making an individual's mind serene but do we really maintain the serenity of the environment to make our mind serene?

Let us now take a look at how was our environment from the beginning till now and how should it proceed further. For a better understanding we have divided the stages of environment into ancient, medieval and modern period.

# (ii) ANCIENT TIMES:

★ In the ancient times during the times of the first human on earth there were nothing commercial in the surroundings unlike today, it was only forest and as the humans then were the evolution of animal they lived a life with the nature and did not disturb it in any way.

\* Very early men were a mere scavenger that is they fed only on dead animals and even human beings. Later during the stage, after the development of stone tools they started

hunting and build different kinds of living tools like stone bench, etc.

- ★ They were nomads who were in search of food and comfortable climate and hence did not have any home built for them. Their clothes were even from the skin of the hunted animals or it was a bunch of leaves tied together.
- ★ They did not have any activity as like disturbing the environment or nature. They were completely nature friendly and the ecosystem was well balanced.
- ★ People of the ancient times were not so very advanced with technologies and excavation. They to their credits had the discovery of fire production, tool making techniques and hunting techniques.
- ★ Later in the stage of ancient times people started settling from hunter-gatherer state to small tribal groups who had a little exposure of agriculture then started to transform a minimum of the forest cover to small patches of agricultural land.
- ★ Basically at this point there were a combination of both hunter- gatherers and tribal society. They settled in places and did agriculture when the climatic conditions favored them and went for hunting when the climate did not favor agriculture.
- ★ When there were people wide spread in almost every possible continent there was a wide spread of civilization which made them to settle permanently. This was the place where they started excavating the earth for increasing the wealth and fame of the civilizations.
- Agriculture became their primary sustenance. There were trade done between two regional civilization and they used the boat for transporting goods through water. Road transportation was done either by foot or by bullocks.
- \* Even though there were so many transformation, nature or the living environment weren't disturbed. It was well balanced and there were no pollution contributing ingredient in the world then.

★ Medicine and food habits were even green. They used herbs and medicinal plants as medicine and had a green diet which did not pollute the environment and they even had a good health as they lived with nature.

#### (iii) MEDIEVAL TIMES:

- \* Medieval time was the period where almost every land cover in the earth was discovered and was being habituated.
- ★ There were too many discoveries during this period and hence this was the time when technology had its emergence.
- \* All these technologies weren't too destructive as the technology was basic and which were only to reduce the man power.
- ★ There were so many evolutions of commercial buildings like the hospitals, universities, church, etc by which many of the green cover were transformed into buildings.
- \* Seas and oceans were used more frequently for transportation. Paper making technique evolved which ended in the cutting up of trees.
- ★ It was during this period the oil fields, petroleum and other non-renewable resources were discovered.
- ★ Medieval time is the period between naturalistic and technological world and hence the nature wasn't much disturbed as the technologies discovered or invented during this period was much basic.

# (iv) MODERN TIMES:

- ★ Modern times are the period where we had many rapid growths in every aspect of the life. There were many industries setup and whole of the world was industrialized.
- ★ Many of the natural resources were excavated and the industries boomed to a very great extent.



- ★ It was in the modern times after the invention of automobiles there emerged lot of pollution like the air and noise pollution.
- ★ From the dying industries the waste waters were disposed and mixed into the pure natural water in the river, seas or oceans whereby the water gets contaminated and becomes unusable by human. Also the water living organism is largely affected. With the toxins in the water the organism is getting extinct.
- ★ The other great cause would be by the leakage in the oil transport. The transfer of crude oil through the oceans and seas whereby a small leakage in it would entirely spoil the natural wellness of the water and make it contaminated and toxic.
- ★ The crude oil even after the refinement into petrol contributes a lot to the atmosphere in terms of air pollution.
- \* As there is no transfer of heat between the hot air in the lower region and the cool air the higher atmospheric region the climate in the living sphere has increased and this increase in temperature can be reduced in many ways by using the heat alternatively for other purpose.
- \* After globalization the situation went still very worse and the whole of the world is sunk in the trend of rapidity. It is very much clear from the growth trend that a single country is growing quickly with the manpower of all other countries.
- \*Any polluting activity is done in other country and the energy output is got from them leaving only the pollution to the working country. It is necessary to note that every country is situated in the same planet and not every country in a different planet hence either it be a positive effect or it be a negative effect the consequence will definitely be felt in every part of the world as they are inter-connected.
- \* There have been many imbalances in the nature and problem that arose after the globalization are due to the impact of rapidity and now let us take a look at some of the

environmental problems prevailing now and their corrective solutions, thereby designing proper environmental features for future with a high degree of serenity.

## (a) ANOXIC WATER:

- \* Anoxic waters are the areas of sea or fresh water where the amount of dissolved oxygen is found to be very low.
- ★ It is said that anoxic conditions are existing in water due to the silt formation, stratification and hyper salinity of water.
- ★ The natural cause hyper salinity cannot be prevented by the human, but a fact which has to be remembered is nature is always balanced in its natural form. If we start thinking how could this have been balanced, the answer is the hydrothermal vent and the dilution of saline feature during winter or rainy season.
- ★ The hydro thermal vent is said to be the solely responsible for the life that was discovered very deep into the seas and oceans where there was no sunlight. This living mass is largest than any other living mass on earth covering 42,000 million miles running all through the earth.
- ★ The dilution of salinity is evident from the formation of red colour in the Dead Sea during the rainy season of 1980 where the sea was found to have filled with algae named dunaliella which is a carotenoid-containing halo bacterium. This dunaliella is said to have been flourished because the salinity of the water got diluted with the rain water.
- ★ Hence the all the problem that is caused naturally has its solution naturally as the nature has a tremendous capacity of balancing it by some means. The problem really arises when we contribute an excess of problem to the nature.
- ★ The man-made problem to this anoxic water is due to the outlet of industrial water waste to the oceans and seas. The water body in the earth is not stratified and is continuous all through the earth where continuous polluting of one region will definitely have its effect in the other. Whereby we are destroying the whole of natural resource to satisfy all the

greedy wishes of human.

- ★ The chemicals used in the dying industry are the real toxic element that an individual could contribute to the nature. All the living beings in the ocean and sea are dying due to the mixing of industrial waste with the ocean or sea.
- ★ This in other hand contributes to the ecological imbalance. We the humanity are gifts given by the nature. Disgracing the serenity of the nature is like dishonoring our own mother.
- ★ The next highly disgusting act would be the waste thrown into the water by the common people who visit the tourist attraction called beach. They bring lot of things to eat and throw the plastic waste into the water and ultimately slashing the serenity of water and again individuals feel irritated to play in the water as all these wastes will come and hit their leg whereby they completely loose the enjoyment and the core idea of visiting the place.
- \*When people forget the importance of nature or do an act without a prior knowledge it is the duty of the government to make them understand of their act and the ill consequence that their act would lead to and it should not keep its mouth shut having bribed by the lawbreaker. It can be accepted that if a common individuals says that he is unaware of the consequences, but having some many departments for each and every activity it will be to utmost comedy to hear the same from the government officials.
- ★ What are they to do with all these money when they cannot have healthy, pure water to drink, clear and unpolluted air to breathe and a serene environment to live??? If they are still going to be monetary definitely the existence will be for money and not for humanity.
- ★ We did have colorful clothes before centuries and we had a serene environment that time but now we have colorful clothes on the contrary the question of serenity still exist. This is due to the rapidity. The government must ban the license of all industry which contributes to the adverse polluting effect of the environment.

- ★ Tourist attraction must be to enjoy and relax an individual's mind and not to irritate or add stress to their mind. Throwing away plastic covers in the water must be strictly prohibited. Waste bins must be kept in these places and must be bought for recycling in time and some officials may be appointed to look that the water is not polluted by the visiting individuals.
- ★ There are many who has identified about the pollution and its adverse effect on humanity. There are lot many polls and forums found in the orkut which has discussed about the problems of pollution. They have a view that the government is sleeping and it is their duty to do something to it but when this doing of something is questioned they need a lot and lot of perseverance as they are to oppose high government officials and wealthy industrialists.
- ★ Doesn't it sound weird, potent government officials who are responsible for the country and its people are not doing their duty as they are backed up by the wealthy industrialist. Don't forget these potential officials and wealthy industrialist are also a part of this world and they will also be greatly affected with the consequences.
- \* We enjoy the serenity of the environment and hence it is the duty of the governing officials, public and the wealthy entrepreneur to balance the environment and protect it from pollution or any such ill activities.
- \* As the proverb goes "Only when the last tree has died and the last river been poisoned and the last fish been caught will we realize we cannot eat money." Money is just a paper which is not the only important thing in life, it is also an important thing to lead an individual's life but money alone cannot fetch anybody with anything. Earning money unconsciously will make us loose more important things in life unconsciously which really cannot be got back by money.

# (b)CLIMATE CHANGE:

- ★ The climate change is the alarming issue that is prevailing in the current scenario.
- ★ The climate change is said to be because of the global warming or the anthropogenic global warming.

- ★ Global warming is the increase in the average temperature of earths near surface, air and ocean.
- ★ It can be observed in the recent times that the summers are too hot and the winters are warm as like summer, there is less rainfall and the onset of rainfall is getting delayed all these are due to the global warming or the climate change.
- ★ The changes in the pattern of climatic conditions, the melting of ice or snow, the rise in the ocean or sea level are all the threats of global warming.
- ★ There are deaths due to the unbearable hot climatic conditions in places. A study says that the death due to the hot climatic conditions this year in Andhra Pradesh state in India is 134 where as it was only 93 last year (2009) and 102 the year before (2008).
- ★ There are many glacial spread depleting eventually resulting in the raise of sea level which becomes a threat to the coastal regions, states and cities.
- ★ The carbon-dioxide and the green house gas produced by the vegetation and oceans area in turn absorbed by the same and hence the total natural emission of green gas is balanced by the nature itself.
- ★ The problem of imbalance arises when these green house gas emissions are accompanied by the man making green house gas from burning fossil fuel, deforestation and transportation.
- ★ There are problem in getting fossil fuel as it is a non-renewable resource. The amount of heat found in the atmosphere at the current scenario is more and it is very much possible of producing electricity through solar energy.
- ★ It is that a large amount of space was needed before for trapping the solar energy. It was so because the amount of heat then was only from light energy and it is much low. But now heat energy can be easily trapped and used by the pair production process as the globe is serving as the reservoir of heat. And what are we to do with the electricity needs in the

future? When there is going to be no fossil fuel or the basic raw material, the space is going to be idle. It is for sure that there can be no compromise from the public end in their sophistication and affordability. Hence the vast space, the atmosphere with global warming can be used for producing power by the same process of pair production whereby we could also reduce the intensity of heat which is prevailing in the present, stabilizing the environmental conditions progressively.

★ Processing of fossil fuel or crude oil for getting petroleum is another great cause, in the current trend of society every individual in a family owns a car and in some places there are families who own 27 cars and on. There are too many traffic violations, pollution, no space for free flow of transportation, sound pollution, too much of smoke all these are the problems that raised due to the uncontrolled possession of automobiles.

★ There are battery operated vehicles at the market, those vehicles are run using the batteries that could be charged electrically. There is no letting out of smoke, no traffic violations as the vehicle can run only at maximum speed of 40 Kilometer per Hour. Likewise there can be battery driven cars and vehicles which could benefit us in the same way. A battery driven car accompanied by an additional emergency battery that could be used when there is no sun light. All the petroleum wells and its pollution can be prevented easily. Just think of solar, earthy power bunks instead of the present petroleum and diesel bunks, well regulated traffic, no more accidents because of over-speed, economized society, pollution free travel, wow won't it look amazing?

★ Population explosion still sounds to be a great threat. There are more deforestation happening for the residential and commercial purpose of the human beings which results in the land slide, decrease in the forest cover, less trees and more heat.

★ Deforestation also puts the animals a threat of its habitat. There are many conflicts between the animals and human for the land area. We the human beings are in need of vast land area tend to acquire the forest cover where in later there will be no place for the animal to move in search for food and water hence interfering with our acquired land and wreck all the possession.

\* Hence many of the causes of climate change are due to the greed and the high expectation of rapidity by human being wherein the end consequence is highly connected with the humanity itself and not the nature.

★ As the quote of Margaret Mead goes "We won't have a society if we destroy the environment." Firstly it is to be understood that environment or nature is not something which is eternal, it is definitely connected with humanity and all other things that exist on earth.

★ How do you think so many different kinds of life are possible on earth? It is just because of connectivity. Where did we originate from? Were we dropped straight into the earth from the sky? No it was years together of evolution which is linked and inter-connected to each other.

★ If the same scenario exists then the world must be ready to meet a mass suicide where the nature can again be restored while the humanity cannot. Hence a strong thought must be given to all the activities of human beings today and the effect of globalization must be oriented profitably. It is not that every human being are the same likewise it is also not that every country are the same, each has its own unique and special quality that has to be perceived and enriched in its own way. Hence building a proper balance in the environment cycle and preserving the nature is very much important for the prosperous living of humanity.

# (c)CONSERVATION:

★ Conservation is the ethic of resource allocation, use and protection that is it concentrates much on the balance of natural life which makes life progressive and prosperous.

\* Conservation of energy and living creatures are becoming very important because most of the humanly activities are contributing much to the environmental pollution whereby the habitat of the other creature is getting disturbed and maximum of all non-renewable resources are getting exploited contributing much to the pollution.

- ★ Firstly it could be the water pollution. The waste from the industries that are mixed to the sea and ocean water makes the whole of the sea and ocean water toxic. The fishes in the water are put to danger and they die because of the contaminated water. Ultimately it has got lot of inter-connected problems like the food chain gets imbalanced; the marine life is put to danger.
- ★ Other way humans tend to pollute the natural water by throwing waste near the coastal area that is serving as a tourist attraction. There are many plastic waste, paper waste, etc. thrown into the coastal water which contaminates the sea, its natural beauty and the peace of mind that one could get out of the tour.
- ★ The majority of the destruction would be got from the consequences of deforestation. As there is a situation of over population in the globe we tend to acquire the forest cover for the use of our residential and commercial buildings whereby we disturb the habitat of the animals.
- ★ We cut a lot of trees where the soil is free from the hold and there are many landslides and soil is getting eroded ultimately resulting in the loss of life and property of human being who live there.
- ★ The area for animal grazing is getting decreased and there is no enough food for the primary food chain animals and it is getting extinct whereby whole of the food chain is getting imbalanced and there exist a threat in this level.
- \* As we are acquiring the forest area for our residential and commercial purpose there are in turn disturbances to the human beings from the animals, the animals enter in to the inhabited area of the human and destroy their property and also gets harmed for entering their residential or commercial area.
- \*A huge vacuum is created by exploiting the non-renewable like oil wells for petroleum and coal for electricity are persisting as a great threat to the resources and environment.
- \* A country having all natural resources in a country is not alone its pride but the proper

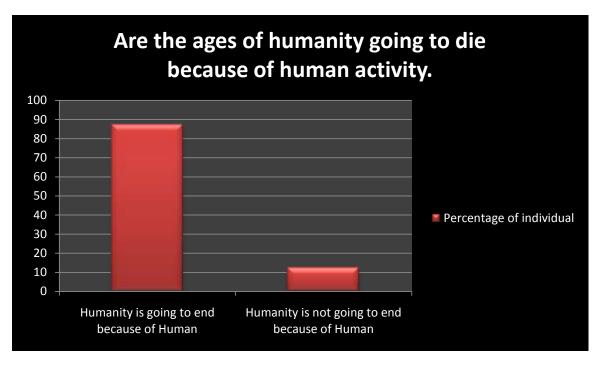
usage and brilliant preserving techniques will make the country be proud and filled with that natural wealth permanently.

\*At the whole conservation of human is very much essential in the current scenario. Till this we have taken look at the conservation of energy, conservation of non-renewable resources, conservation of species, conservation of land area at the end I wanted to throw light on conservation of humanity as it is ultimately we the HUMAN BEINGS are going to get extinct by these unmindful activities of ours.

★ We pollute land, air, water and all possible factor and we think that it is only those land area, water cover or the atmosphere which is getting affected and it is only the animals that are losing its life but indirectly we are paving a strong way towards our extinction.

★ It is not that only India is polluted and hence India is going to extinct or it is also not that only Africa is polluted and hence it is going to extinct it is the humanity who are living in this planet earth is going to get extinct as the water source is common and are inter-connected also the atmosphere is common for every country in this planet. Hence it is not Save Nature Save Earth, it is SAVE HUMANITY TREASURE NATURE.

★ A poll in an orkut community records that, this age of humanity is going to en by our own humanly activities. Now let us take a look upon the chart given below that is drawn from the statistics of the poll.



 $\underline{www.orkut.co.in/Main\#CommPollResults?cmm=11521529\&pct=1265102935\&pid=1244940874\&msg=2}$ 

Graph 10.1 Chart on the percentage of chances to lose humanity due to human activity

## (d)COMMERCIALIZATION OF NATURAL LAND:

★ Over population has become one of the greatest threats in the current scenario. Many of the agricultural land and forest area are being commercialized as residential buildings, business buildings, flats, complex, mall, school, office, hospitals, theatres, hotels, restaurants, and on.

★ It is to be noted that the food grains are got only from the agricultural land and if we still transform those land cover into buildings then it becomes really very dangerous for the future. There will a hike in the population years later than it is right now and what are we for foods having less agricultural land?

★ A statistics has said that by 2050 India will overtake china to be the world's most populous country and where would we be having the space for accommodating these population? It will be a great threat if we are still going to unnecessarily commercialize the land cover and agricultural land.

★ It was very much essential for a school, college, universities, petrol station, petroleum industries, and lignite power production station to setup a land area for their

functioning at that time but now it isn't necessary for the same to establish buildings with an acres and acres of land cover.

- ★ That too in the present scenario there are too many colleges and university. There is at least one college in a street where by the acquisition of land has become more.
- ★ The society now is very comfortable with the internet which can be accessed as a mode to education. The internet is available with lot more information than a teacher could deliver in his/her class.
- ★ Hence there will be a great demand for the residential land in the years to come for which there must be a strict control in the commercialization of land. Animal has its own habitat and without which the ecology becomes imbalance. Hence disturbing and acquisition of its habitat is an unforgivable offence.
- \* Again it is evident that we are losing the human quality. It was the animals who had their place on this earth first and we were second to them to this world. Now we try to acquire the whole of the land even the one which is regarded as forest.

# (v)CONCLUSION:

- ★ There will definitely be change in the environment. Natural changes in the environment are unavoidable and it could be very much clear that the natural changes in the environment will be balanced by the nature itself.
- ★ The anoxic waters had its problem only due to the mixing of water waste from the industries. There have been industries since long back but after the globalization the outcome of any industry was rapid and due to this there were high concentrated water waste in huge amount.
- ★ The dying process can be made natural without the use of chemicals for which the cost of the cloth can be reduced ultimately it could be a use and throw cloth or the natural dye can be made for sale later which can be used if the dress started to fade out.
- ★ Climate change is considered to be yet another alarming issue in the present.

- \* There have been many shifts in the climatic conditions in the earlier stage too. The atmosphere is vast and spread to a large extent. The rise in the temperature is because the heat is not getting dissipated into the upper sphere.
- ★ Carbon serves as the life component for many things. Carbon can be added to the soil which could act as a growth booster by absorbing high amount and retaining high amount of water.
- ★ The plant that is rich with the carbon supplement adds to the health nutrient of the grazing animal which in turn is transformed into the animal which hunts it.
- ★ The heat that is available at a greater degree can be used in many ways so that the heat in the atmosphere will reduce and the entire polluting feature can be avoided.
- ★ The heat energy can be trapped using the pair production technique and can be used for running automobiles. The amount of heat will also get reduced and there won't be any pollutant emitted.
- ★ The thermal energy used for the electricity purpose can be altered again with the solar energy which will conserve the non-renewable thermal ore and also the amount of heat that is available in the atmosphere would be used ultimately reducing the temperature.
- ★ Deforestation has become a routine in the society of modern days. At east there must trees grown at home and at the side of the streets. There must be possible amount of trees grown for the temperature could reduce. We even cut the trees that are found planted in order to expand the road for comfortable transportation.
- ★ Later at a point of time we will have a well sophisticated road, highly luxurious car, huge bungalows, and high credit balance in the bank account but do you think would we be here alive to enjoy all these?? It's definitely no.
- \* Hence proper balance in every aspect is really very essential for the better living of

human beings.

★ Extinction of species in a natural way is natural but poaching animals for the personal benefit of an individual is a criminal act. There have been species that have got extinct years ago but all those were natural and it was not due to any third person factor.

★ It is definitely not the animals who are destroying the serenity of the environment or degrading the richness of their habitat it is we the human being who is responsible for all these activities.

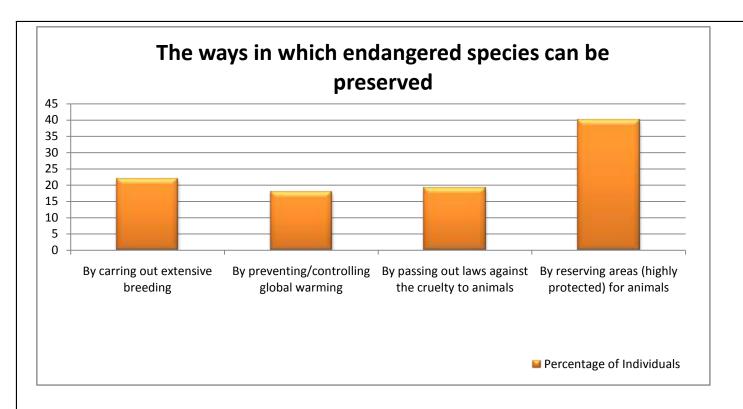
★ It is we who pollute the purity of the water and make the water living organisms die. It is we who destroy all the forest cover and transform it into residential and commercialized buildings. It is we who do the entire thing and how could it be the animals or some other factor that is getting affected? It is definitely we who are getting affected by such consequences indirectly.

\* Are animal communities spending their vacation in the urbanized area or do they plan a leisure visit to the urbanized area any while? Do we ever allow this to happen? Happening apart do we ever dream of this being to happen? No...

\* We don't want them to do so but we happily go to forest for vacation, we do have frequent and adequate movement of vehicles in the forest area, we also play sound horns there, we do rash driving in the forest area, we go trekking there, we throe of plastics and the remains of eatables there, we do all possible non-sense in the forest area and we don't even allow the animals to enter into our place built in the forest area.

★ Just give a thought where will they go if we damage their habitat to this extent? We don't even care to provide them a safe and peaceful place for living. Then we say animals are being poached, animals are getting extinct, preserve animals, save animals and on.

★ A poll in an orkut community states that maximum number of individuals think that reserving a highly secured area will help the endangered species from being extinct. Now let us take a look at the chart drawn from the statistics taken from that poll.



http://www.orkut.co.in/Main#CommPollResults?cmm=11521529&pid=592679410&pct=1177462319

Graph 10.2 Chart on the ways in which the endangered species can be preserved.

★ Internet has become a key word to the youth of this century and we still stick to personal visit, black and white way of communication etc. It is crystal easy for any individual to communicate from being at one corner of the world to anyone who is at the other corner.

\*Any individual from any stream of education can know about any fact in just few clicks being at a place. They can know different kind of recipes, different ways of beauty techniques, apparel and accessories trend, happening in the space and in other continents, the practice of different expertise, etc.

★ From the education to the governance if everything is bought online then there is no need for acres of space. All those space can be made into residential area that could help the future generations to accommodate them and we needn't destroy the forest cover anymore for the humanly activities.

★ E-society would help us solve the problem in lot many ways. The alarming issue of the present corruption can be eliminated through electronic activity, the environment

will be saved largely if the entire activity of the human goes electronically.

- \* Hence every problem must be looked with connected view so that the solution got would really benefit the society and the problem as a whole can be eliminated.
- ★ It is not that someone is responsible for the problem but it is collectively we the humanity who are responsible for the issue and only the united effort taken will get us a permanent solution.
- ★ Finally the reduced contribution of human towards the pollution and a well thought remedy followed by each and every individual will definitely get us back the serenity of the environment. We should never try to imitate others here arises the problem.
- ★ One country may not be filled with natural wealth whereas the other may be.
- \* Every country must know its positives and negatives that is what the country is wealthy with and in what is it poor and must act accordingly.
- \* A country which is not rich with natural wellness can have commercial development and must focus of commercial activity for its betterment but a country which is rich in natural wealth mustn't progress in the same way as the other country does because the wealth quality of this country is the nature and it must progress in a go green way.
- \* Hence complication in anything will have a disastrous end result. We mustn't complicate things by adding things after things. Be simple and live with the nature understanding the life with adding sophistication in our own way making us fit to avail the same in a straight manner. Have an open thinking and approach, any task with lot of thinking which will never fail us in the issue we take.

#### CHAPTER ELEVEN: CULTURAL DIVERSITY

#### (i) INTRODUCTION:

There are numerous cultural practices that can be found in this globe. These cultural diversities are influenced by many factors like, region, religion, climate, age and so on. We are the evolutions of animals and hence we are not evolved with culture, religion, tradition and on. All these are designed by the human being in the earlier time. The cultural practice was not an achieved status in the earlier days but was an ascribed status of an individual. But later people were allowed to change their religion and the people weren't so rigid in these issues hence during this period it was also an achieved status. In this period of globalization all these frontier are slowly getting covered up. We have people from one part of the globe living in all places, hence they get adapted to the influencing culture of that place or the people in that particular place gets influenced by the cultural practice of this single individual and try to adapt it.

Hence in this particular phase of globe there are no such varieties of culture available. Each and every region specific, religion specific culture is getting blended with one another forming still broader varieties of culture. Now let us take a look at some of the influencing factors of this cultural diversity.

# (ii) RELIGION:

- \* Culture is not something a natural thing like life or blood circulation system, Culture is a man made practice according to their region. The influential factors would be the age, gender, climate, religion etc.
- \* There are different types of religion found in this world like the Hinduism, Christianity, Islam, Buddhism, Jainism, Zoroastrianism, Sikhism, etc.
- \* These religion cultural differences are because of the differences in the belief of ideologies they follow. The differences start from their way of dressing to their belief in ideologies which becomes the base for the evolution of that particular religion.

\* First let us take a look on the ideological differences and the cultural differences that each religion holds.

## (a)HINDUISM:

★ In Hinduism it is believed that the humans are created by the god Brahma. He is considered to be the one creating human being out clay, give them life and sent to the earth.

★ There are many deities in the Hinduism for worship like Lord Ganesh, Lord Muruga, Lord Shiva, Lord Vishnu, Lord Ragavendra, Lord Iyyapa, Lord Rama, Lord Krishna, Lord Sai baba, Goddess Lakshmi, Saraswathi, Durga, etc.

★ In tradition Hindu men are expected to wear dhotis or paijamas and the women are expected to wear saree. There are different ways in tying the saree in each caste of this religion.

★ In the Hindu culture the mangal sutra is said to be the symbol of the marriage. Earlier polygyny was followed when the first wife was infertile. But now-a-days it is a government rule that a man shouldn't marry second time unless he got divorce or the first wife is dead.

\*Many evils like sati, widow system was followed in the ancient Hindu culture. When the husband of a woman dies it was necessary for the wife to jump into the funeral fire of her husband, Even though this wasn't a practice and a voluntary action of the wife later this was made a compulsory practice.

★ The situation of widow women was very worse. They were considered to be a misfortune for the family. They were ill treated by everyone in the society. They were not allowed to participate in any of the functions. It was even better to commit sati that undergoing these insults as that would be a pain of hours but this is a lifelong pain which would hurt more than anything else.

- \*From the above situation it is very much clear that the women had a lower status than the man of the society. As they were considered to be lower to man they were not allowed to talk or sit in front of men or in front of the male members who visit their home as guests.
- ★ Nose stud, Ear studs, anklets, bangles etc were some of the cultural accessories of women in Hindu culture.
- ★ The caste played a main role in the living of Hindus. People were married to the one in the same caste. People who married outside the caste were looked upon and were eliminated from the jurisdiction. No one were allowed to socialize with them and they were supposed to live somewhere in the outskirts.
- \* Carnatic music, Hindustani music, Bharathanatiyam, kathakali, kuchipudi, Manipuri, mohiniattam, odissi etc are the traditional music and dance of Hindus.
- \*Navaratri, Diwali, Ganesh chaturthi, Pongal, Holi, Rakshabandhan, etc are some of the festivals celebrated by the Hindus. Navaratri is the festival celebrated for nine nights and ten days. During this festival the Hindu's keep golu in their house and invite their neighbors, relatives and friends to their home in the evening. They sing devotional songs, bajans and serve the guest with sprouted grams. In these nine days the various forms of Durga Devi is worshipped.
- ★ Diwali, "the festival of lights" is a very auspicious and important festival of Hindus. They light clay lamp filled with oil all around the house, wear new dress, share sweets and burst crackers.
- ★ Ganesh Chaturthi or Vinayaka Chaturthi is the festival celebrated as a mark of the birth of Lord Ganesh, Son of Shiva and Parvati. During this time people will buy the statue of lord Ganesh and in the odd days from the day of start the idol will be taken to the beaches, lakes or pond and will be dropped there.
- ★ Pongal or Makara Sankranthi is a harvest festival celebrated as Pongal in Tamil Nadu and

Sri Lanka and as Makara Sankranthi throughout India is intended to thank the Sun god.

\*Holi is celebrated by throwing coloured powder and coloured water by people on each other. Bonfires are lit the day before in memory of the miraculous escape of young Prahalad. Demoness Holika carried Prahalad, a staunch devotee of god Vishnu. Prahalad escaped from the fire without any injury due to his unshakeable devotion but Holika got burnt completely.

\*Rakshabandhan is celebrated by tying rakhi on brother's wrist by sister. This symbolizes the sister's love and prayers for her brother's well-being, and the brother's lifelong yow to protect her.

\*There are different types of language prevailing among the Hindus like Sanskrit, Hindi, Tamil, Telugu, Kannada, Malayalam, Oriya, Marathi, Bengali, Gujarati, Kashmiri, Konkani etc.

★ The place where the Hindu's pray is called temple. The Hindu's pray standing at the side on sanidhanam (The place where the god's idol is placed) joining their hands and placing it near their chest. After the pooja by the priest the devotees are given with vibhuthi, kunkum and sandal paste.

★ Ramayana, Mahabharata, Bhagavad-Gita, etc are considered to be the holy epics of Hindus.

# (b) CHRISTIANITY:

\* In Christianity it is believed god first sent Adam to this world after creating the natural component and as he was unable to manage the Garden of Eden alone, God created eve from the spinal cord of Adam for his help. Hence was the origin of human being in the world according the myth of Christianity.

\*Lord Jesus and Mary are the gods existing in the religion of Christianity. There are no such traditional dresses available in the Christianity.

\* It is a practice in the Christianity that they are required to attend the mass prayer



compulsorily on every Sunday at the church.

- \*The symbol of the marriage in the Christianity is the ring with their name that is exchanged by the bride and groom.
- \*Christmas, Good Friday, and Easter are the festivals celebrated by the Christians. Christmas is celebrated on December 25<sup>th</sup> as a mark of respect to the Lord Jesus on his birthday. Easter is the day when Lord Jesus was rose from the death and ascended to the heaven. On Easter the Christians pray and do service in the Church. Good Friday is the day when Jesus Christ was arrested by the clergy and crucified. Christians take a fast on this day.
- \* The place where the Christian's pray is called as Church. In the Church the Christians go on kneel, bow their head downwards and pray. At the end they will put a plus starting from the forehead, chest and shoulders finishing their prayer saying Amen.
- \*Both men and women are allowed inside the church for prayer. The influential theologians, eminent Christian teacher and great bishop become the father of the church.
- ★ The people in the Christianity have a practice of getting pardoned for their sins. The father of the church will be inside a four sided wooden room. The people what want to be forgiven for their sins by Jesus will come and tell what sin they have committed. The father will maintain these issues highly confidential.
- \* Inter-religious marriage are allowed when the person in other religion is converted into Christians. The person is converted into Christian where by his/her name is changed according to the religion of Christianity.
- ★ In general Christians are recognized to be merciful and soft natured. Bible is the Holy book of Christians.

## (c)ISLAM:

★ Islam is a monotheistic religion articulated by the Qur'an. Their god is called Allah, the



verbatim of god and the adherent of Islam are called Muslims.

- \* Islam shares the view of Christianity the story of a world-creating divine act, spaced out over six periods and in Adam and Eve.
- ★ In Islamic religion at the time of marriage it is necessary to have two Muslim male witnesses. These two witnesses mustn't be from the bride's family and must be of trustworthy and loyal character. The bride must give her consent to the representative (wakeel) in the presence of the two witnesses to perform her marriage at the Masjid. At the Masjid, the wakeel represents the bride in the presence of two male witnesses and the stipulated dowry.
- ★ The male members in the Islam community wear coloured dhoti, white kurta and a cap. The female members wear any dress but wearing purdah is compulsory. The purdah covers from the head to the toe completely. In some the eyes alone will be uncovered and in some the eye portion alone will be netted to have good vision.
- \* The place where the Muslims pray is called Mosque (Masjid). There is no gender separation given in Qur'an regarding the prayer but by traditional rules women are said to occupy the row after men.
- ★ The education of the female was not given importance. They got married at a very early stage. According to Qur'an polygyny is allowed. That is a Muslim man can have 4 wives but he must be in a situation to treat all the wives in equal manner, he must be able to afford for the family of the wives equally, he must take care of the children of each wife equally.
- \* The festivals celebrated by the Muslims are Muharram, Bakr-id, Ramzan, Miladi- unnabi, Hazarat Ali's birthday, Shabbe mirage, Barabanki mela. The festival of Muharram commemorates the martyrdom of the Prophet Mohammed's grandson- Hazarat Imam Hussein. On the day of Bakr-id the Muslims sacrifice a goat to commemorate the sacrifice of Prophet Ibrahim, who willingly agreed to kill his son at the behest of God.
- \* Ramzan is celebrated as soon as the new moon is sighted at the end of the month of

fasting. Milad-un-Nabi marks the birth of Islamic prophet Muhammad.

- ★ It is that in Islam women are dominated by men widely in every aspect. They were not given education, they were not allowed to work, they are not allowed to socialize with any outsiders or strangers.
- ★ Most of the Muslim speak Urdu and will have non-vegetarian frequently in most of their meals. Qur'an is considered to be the holy book of the Islam.

# (iii) REGION:

### (a)WESTERN COUNTRIES:

- \* The western countries are constituted by the continents like America, Europe, South Africa, Australia, etc.
- ★ The people in the western region are Christians in majority. They did not have some many traditions to follow.
- ★ Men and women were considered to be equal and was treated equally far before than the regions of Hindu and Muslim community.
- ★ The children become independent and are expected to lead their own life. The parents don't have any hold over their children's life. They are allowed to choose their own partners for life. The bond of marriage in these western countries is not so strong and committed. Getting divorce and re-marriages are very common in the western countries.
- ★ The women in the western countries are used to shirts, pants, skirts, t-shirts, gowns etc. The men are used to pants, shirts, t-shirts, shorts etc.
- \* They do not keep up a distance between the men and the women. Socializing hugs are common and they don't have any limitations of not talking or socializing with the opposite gender.

- ★ Their cuisine in major comprises of breads, burgers, chicken, beef, etc. They don't eat rice or wheat as they are not wealthy with the agricultural land.
- ★ In western countries people are addressed with their first name that is with the name of their father or family.
- ★ Ballet, ballroom dance are the famous form of dance in the western culture. Polka, square dance and the Irish variety of step dance is the famous form of folk dance.
- ★ Sky scrapping buildings are the most common type of western architecture. Most of the buildings in the western countries are multi-storied.
- ★ Western countries throw a great importance to the field of sports. Rugby, golf, cricket, modern tennis, etc are from the western countries. It is to be noted that the world famous Olympic games was framed by one of these western country.
- ★ Christianity out numbers other religion in the western countries. The western religion is monotheistic and Christianity is very important as the western culture was the emergence from the religion of Christianity.

## (b) EASTERN CULTURE:

- \* The eastern countries are constituted by the continents of Asia. Asia is a continent which is the largest in the world and to its credit it has got diversified environment and component.
- ★ The eastern world is filled with religions like Hinduism, Christianity, Islam, Buddhism, Taoism, Sikhism, Jainism, Zoroastrianism, Judaism, etc.
- ★ Men and women were considered to be more or less equal in the Hindu community before the rule of Mughals in India. In Islamic religion it is a long time followed custom that women are meant to be isolated from the public life and are meant only as home maker. They are always treated below men.
- ★ Unlike the western countries the eastern countries are diversified with lot of tradition and customs. Now let us take a look at the diversified culture of the eastern world.

## (c)SOUTHERN ASIA (INDIA SUB-CONTINENT):

- ★ Hinduism forms the majority of the population of India. In India there are numerous number of caste and sub-caste, there are various languages, living pattern, dressing patterns, etc.
- ★ In India the southern part of the country is constituted with people speaking Tamil, Telugu, Malayalam, and Kannada. These are the home language of the state Tamil Nadu, Andhra Pradesh, Kerala and Karnataka respectively.
- ★ In the northern part the country is constituted with people speaking Hindi, Marathi, Guajarati, Bengali, Assamese, Konkani, Punjabi, etc.
- \* It is said that Saree is the traditional dress of Hindu women and dhoti or pyjama is the traditional dress of Hindu men.
- \* Even in this there are differences in the tying up of saree. The Brahmin community has different style of tying saree called madisaar. Other caste women tie up differently. The north Indian has their own style of tying up saree. In the same way the men in Southern India are used of wearing dhoti while the men of Northern India are used to pyjama.
- ★ In marriage, each caste have their own customs and ceremony to follow. The custom of one caste may not be in the other. Each caste has its own design of mangal sutra.
- ★ The female children of the Indian society are under the control of their parents till they get married and after their marriage they come under the control of their parents in law because the societal setup of India is Joint family. The male children of the society are under the control of their parents forever.
- ★ The daughter-in-law of an Indian family is expected to adjust and co-operate everyone in the family. They are not allowed to do anything on their own. They are expected to discuss with everyone in the family and then do a job.

- ★ Holi and Rakshabandhan are the most popular festival celebrated exclusively by the north Indians in addition to other Hindu Festival.
- ★ The life of Hindu are based and expected to be lead according to the Manu Dharma. It is believed in the Hindu Community that a human is said to attain Moksha if he leads his life according to the dharma.
- ★ Marriages in Indian society go arranged within the caste and that too within the subcaste. Love marriage or marriage outside the caste and religion are considered as obscurity to family and community. Astrological compatibility between the horoscopes of the couple plays an important role in the arrangement of marriages in Indian society.
- \* Patriarchal pattern of family system is followed in the Hindu Community. There are some exceptions where there are matriarchal families too.
- ★ People of the Indian Society have a practice of greeting with Namaste, Namskar, Namaskram or vanakkam.
- \* Black colour is considered to be a colour of misfortune in the Indian Society. There are some superstitious beliefs believed by the members of Indian Society. The beliefs are like if a cat crosses a person when he/she goes for a work, the work will not get completed successfully; when a person get a slip when he /she walks he/she must sit for a while have a glass of water and then move for the job. Etc. India is a country which strictly follows tradition and is said to have lot many cultures than any other country in the world and hence India is popular for its Cultural Heritage.
- \* Another country in the region of Southern Asia is Pakistan where they follow the religion of Islam. Unlike India the country of varied culture Pakistan is the country following the religion of Islam.
- \* Even here the parents take complete control over their children like the parenting pattern of Hindus in India.

- ★ The Country of Sri Lanka also lies in the South Asia. Sri Lanka is a country which is filled with the Buddhism at majority.
- \* Buddhism is a kind of religion that is got from the Lord Buddha. The principles and the sayings of Siddhartha Gautama who (Buddha) is followed in Buddhism.

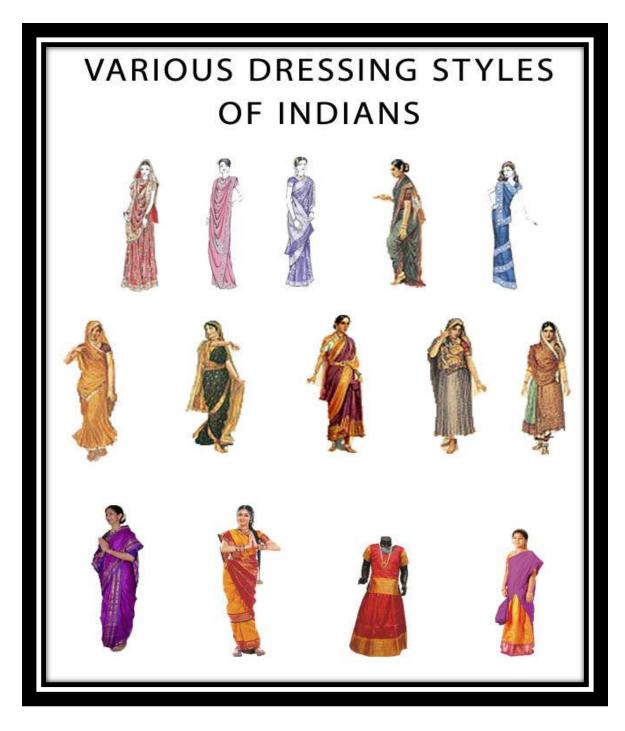


Fig 11.1 Traditional costume of Indians.

## (d) EAST ASIA:

- ★ East Asia is constituted with countries like China, Japan, Korea, Macau, and Taiwan.
- \* The influence of culture and custom in East Asia is basically dominated historically by china. They have a shared religion of Buddhism, Islam, Judaism, Christianity and Taoism.
- ★ Buddhism and Taoism is the dominant religion of China in the earlier period. Buddhism was practiced in China from its year of introduction.
- ★ Chinese people are famous for the art which encompasses all facets of arts like fine art, folk art and performance art. Porcelain pottery was one of the first forms of art.
- \* China has a lot of martial arts originated to its credit like Kung Fu, Wong Fei Hung, Bafaquan, Baguazhang, Bajiquan, Bak Mei, Black Tiger Kung Fu, Chaquan, Chuo Jiao, etc.
- ★ Qipao and Han Chinese Clothing are some of the traditional dresses of China. The names of the people in China are named in the Chinese language.
- ★ Buddhism and Shinto's are the religions which are followed in major. Taoism, Buddhism from China have also influenced Japan.
- ★ Traditional Japanese arts include crafts like ikebana, origami, ukiya-e, dolls, lacquer ware, pottery; performances like bunraku, dance, kabuki, noh, rakugo; traditions lie games, tea ceremony, budo, architecture, gardens, swords and cuisine.
- ★ Traditionally Sumo is considered as the Japan's national sport. Martial arts such as Judo, Karate and modern Kendo are widely popular.
- \* Koreans are dominated by Confucian along with Buddhism, Taoism and Korean Shamanism.
- ★ The traditional Korean music is characterized by improvisation and the lack of breaks between movements, a style of music called Pansori can last for over eight hours during which a single singer performs continuously.

- ★ The Korean court music Jeongak is closely related to the literate upper-class, and has a strong intellectual emphasis. Its tone is soft and tranquil as the instruments are made of soft material. For example the string instruments are made out of silk and not out of wire; also most of the wind instruments are made out of bamboo.
- ★ Pungmul is a Korea's folk music and is full of expressions and emotions. As like the music the dance of Korea have also distinction between court dance and folk dance. Common court dances are Jeongjaemu performed at banquets, and Ilmu performed at Confucian rituals.
- \* Korean gardening in East Asia is influenced by Taoism and Korean Shamanism. Traditional Korean Gardens are always natural and are with manmade elements avoiding artificialities which make the garden more natural than nature. Lotus pond and terraced flower bed is common feature in traditional Korean Gardens.
- \* The traditional dresses of Korea are hanbok which consists of a shirt and a skirt, the traditional hat is called gwanmo.
- \* Most of the East Asian region share almost same culture as they have religions in common which have less tradition and customs followed.

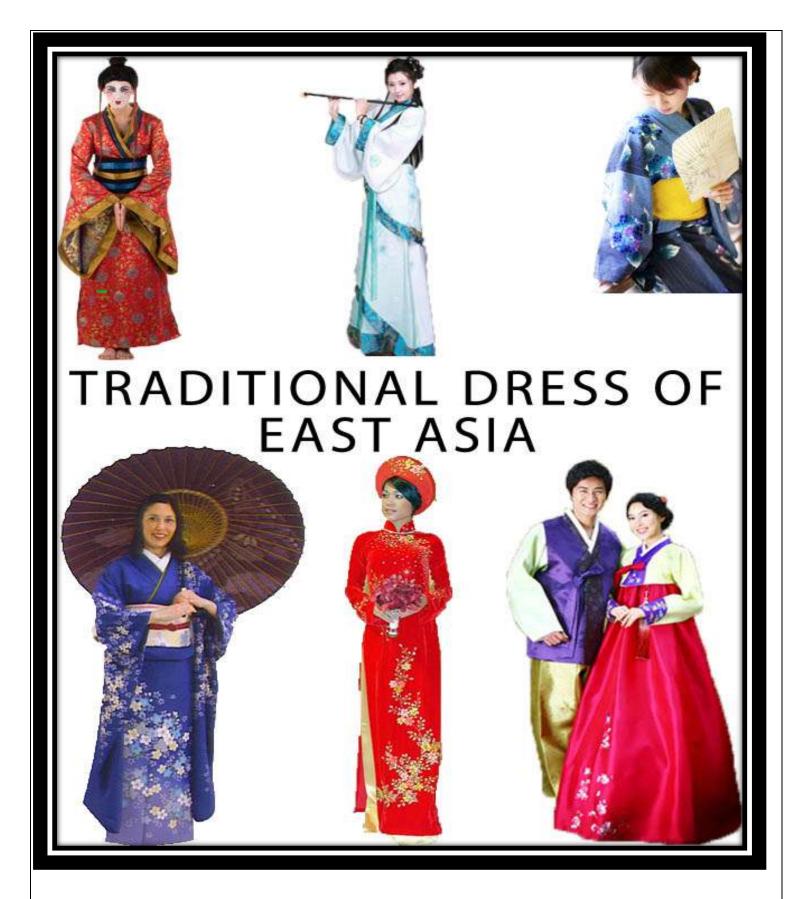


Fig 11.2 Traditional dresses of East Asia.

#### (e) SOUTH EAST ASIA:

- ★ The south-east Asia consists of Myanmar, Philippines, Thailand, Laos, Cambodia, Mainland, Malaysia, Singapore, East Timor, Brunei and Indonesia.
- ★ The region of Southeast Asia is greatly influenced by the cultures and religions of India and China.
- ★ Malaysia has got Islam as the largest and the official religion. The constitution of Malaysia allows freedom of religion.
- ★ The original cultures of the area are stemmed from indigenous tribes that lived along with the Malays who later moved.
- \* While the region of Singapore is dominated by Buddhism. The three major traditions of Buddhism found in Singapore are Theravada, Mahayana and Vajrayana.
- ★ Indonesia has around 300 ethnic groups, each with cultural identities developed over centuries with the influence of Indian, Arabic, Chinese and European. Javanese and Balinese dances are the traditional way which contains aspects of Hindu culture and mythology.
- \* Batik, ikat and songket are the variety of textiles created across Indonesia.
- \* Cockfighting, annual bull races, stone jumping Pencak Silat are some of the traditional games of Indonesia.
- \* Even Indonesia is dominated by the religion of Islam and hence in the south east region the traditions and customs are according to the Islam.
- \* As like South east the West and the central part of the Asian region are dominated by Muslims. They are constituted with countries like Turkey, Syria, Armenia, Georgia, Azerbaijan, Iraq, Iran, Lebanon, Jordan, Israel, Palestinian and territories, Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, Bahrain, Qatar, United Arab Emirates, Oman, Yemen, Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, Tajikistan, Uzbekistan and Turkmenistan.

#### (iv)CULTURAL CHANGE AFTER GLOBALIZATION:

- \* Culture after globalization was not so distinct because boundary was not prevalent between the places.
- \*There were opportunities for working in the abroad country. People from one part of the country went to other countries and settled to earn their living.
- ★ The internet had helped individuals know and try the tradition or practice of others they like with the help of many social networking sites like Orkut, Face book, Twitter, etc.
- ★ The decrease and shift in the cultural identity was at a greater extent after globalization. There is nothing particular like people must wear their own traditional dress, people must try out their own traditional recipe, people must celebrate their own festival, and in fact there was nothing like "their own" everything became common.
- \*At this point of time there were two categories of people, one acquainting to the change of preferable culture and other condemning globalization and people acquainting to different culture that is people against cultural change.
- ★ This situation in the society was contributed by the establishment of hundreds of Multi-National Companies in several parts of the world. The places of heritage had a newly developed separate culture called IT culture.
- \*This was the reason and the way western civilization was widespread in every nook and corner of the world. Saree and other traditional dress of the respective countries were considered out dated. Female citizen started to reach a status equal to men. They were comfortable and wished to wear western outfit.
- ★ It was that in some places they even considered conversing in their mother-tongue or regional language to be undignified. The trend of living together in a tradition rich country like India was because of the boom in the field of IT (Information Technology).
- ★ In the current scenario it was very common for citizen to celebrate inter-religious festival. A Hindu celebrates Christmas or Bakr-id, A Christian or a Muslim celebrates Diwali.
- \*The percentage of arranged marriage is decreasing and on the other hand the percentage of divorce is increasing. It is noticed that the independence and the ability of a

women earning her own life was the reason for the increase in the number of break up.

\*Ethics, morality and humanity are getting faded from the dictionary of life. Parental generation busy at earning and saving money forgot to teach and inculcate the children generation with the basic values of life. Authority, Adamancy, High attitude, Disrespect is the weeds which has taken the society to this lower profile.

★ The importance of relationship has vanished and the self-oriented nature of the Western is widespread in the world.

\*Every dimension of the world has changed after globalization starting from filming, consumerism to governance, status of women and pattern of socializing. There are both positive and negative shifts. Let us now take look at how the generation should step up to make a progressive travel of globalization.

#### (v) MANAGING THE CULTURAL CHANGE:

\*Offending Globalization for the reason of cultural shrink is not advisable because everything in the universe has got both positive and negative sides. It is we the six sensed human being who has to analyze and grasp the progressive change needed for the up gradation of life. We are now progressing towards the seventh sense, when the advantage of sixth sense promoting an individual to be as he is, is not felt. Culture is not an ascribed status for early human evolutions. It was not something structured very early before the emergence of humanity. It was we the Human Being who structured the culture, tradition and customs for our convenience of socializing, with a common reinforcement of humanity which is lost for authority as authentication.

★ Culture is not an ascribed status for early human evolutions. It was not something structured very early before the emergence of humanity. It was we the Human Being who structured the culture, tradition and customs.

★ If seen scientifically we all Human community were the evolution of animals. Do animals have Caste? Do animals have Custom, tradition, culture, status, etc?

\*It was all due to migration and the civilizations people have different cultures and customs. A practice regarded as illegal in one region is legal in other. Both the place have

the people with same blood, flesh, skin, bone, nerve, muscle, etc. then how can a practice in one considered as illegal is considered legal in other?

\*Culture or tradition was bought into the practice when people did not have so much technologies and exposure. It was introduced just to regulate the journey of life in a comfortable and enjoyable manner. People at that time had the chance to amble only within their living region and hence adapting to the culture of particular region was very easy for them.

\*But in this period of globalization and hi-fi technology people must understand a thing. Every individual on this universe has their own right of living and others have no right to interfere and gossip about one's way of leading life.

★ In this current situation people have a varied range of exposure and are expected to work or move under different degree of ambiance due to which each may have to adapt to their own degree of culture, tradition and socialization. Purity and virtue always lies in the soul of an individual and definitely not in the eyes of the spectators.

\*Celebration of festivals can be done online whereby participation of everyone will be made possible and easy. Everyone will be able to celebrate in an equal manner as they will only be in need of a computer and an internet connection rest of the sources will be available to all in common.

★ In addition even festivals were introduced for the purpose of relaxation and a family or regional get together. But are the festivals really celebrated for that purpose in the present? To my knowledge it's not so. Every individual are busy indulged in their professional life are tired of celebrating festivals. Many of the customs in every festival has been reduced for the comfort and ease of the present individuals.

\*When the flexibility of the custom is feasible and accepted why not the other cultural changes are not accepted? The whole world is changing in a positive manner. People don't celebrate festivals for religion or region any festivals that relaxes their mind and soul are celebrated. I personally felt the Christmas was very beautiful to celebrate because of the lights and colours the festive holds. And we did celebrate it in a simple manner liking which we had few of our neighbors who are not a Christian to start decorating the Christmas

tree and their house with stars and light.

\*Culture is not the prescribed way of leading life, culture is only to lead the life ethically with morality in a comfortable manner. As the ambiance of socialization, exposure and the degree of the standard of life is changed each individual will have their own comfort in heading their life. The living pattern would differ according to the degree of comfort but the ethics and morality is the same for all.

\*Peeping or gazing into the life of others is the most possible sick quality one could have. The other neighbor or friend will not know the reason for your neighbor or friend doing an activity. It is always better to talk straight to the face than talking ill at the back as you can get the convincing answer from the involved person.

\*Hence I would like to say that Individuals bouncing beyond religion, region, tradition, culture, and all achieved boundaries and being alone with humanity will make them to have a great life raising the standard of living and degree of peace.

★ This change is to an extent visible in the group of individuals at a higher degree who have the scope to socialize in a globalized arena. It can be either a Multi- National Company, Social Networking, or an Online course in any institution or university.

\*But it the people at the lower strata who are devoid of global socializing still go traditional and the earlier followed cultural value. It was surprising to see all strata of individuals turning inhumane but with tradition and culture. Doesn't it sound funny?

★ Hence I would like to say that now the ball is in every individual's court, it is you who have to decide whether for a globalized society and a peaceful living do we need tradition and culture or just Humanity?.. If asked me I would instantly say Humanity.

## (vi) CONCLUSION:

\*We are born in this world to live. The gift of nature to us is our life and that gift must be spent and used happily. Too much of restriction on anything will not make us know its fullest and hence be broad and take life in your own way as it is your own.

★ Life in early period was very simple and along with the evolutions there were more of technologies, civilizations and hence resulted life to be much more complicated.

Complications will ultimately end up in dissatisfaction, stress and unhappiness which would make us live with doctors and medicines.

\* Living our own life and leaving others to live their life is always best because they can be what they are only when they are allowed to be on their own leg. Even the thought of having someone at our palm will definitely result in indifferences as each individual is unique in their own way.

\*For the last I would like to say that Earth is our land, Humanity is our Identity, Morality is our virtue and ethics is our life, so no individual is naturally given or fixed with region, religion, culture, tradition or custom. It was all what we formulated in the course of civilization and governance for masses and are to be flexible with the trend of globalization as change is inevitable and execution of governance for individual is possible.

#### CHAPTER TWELVE: BONAFIDE GOVERNANCE

#### (i) INTRODUCTION:

Government or the governance is a particular group of authorized agency that takes care of the people in that particular constituency for the smooth functioning of the state or country according to the respective constitution. The government of each country is divided into two the central government that rules the entire country and the head of all the other state government of that country, the other is obviously the state government which takes care of a particular state.

The practice of governance first evolved when the primitive man started settling in group and had farming as their basic sustenance. The tax was collected from the traders, merchants and other citizens by the government to facilitate living and to provide food for the government servants. It was because of the civilization the Kingdom was formed and later was transformed into government.

Now let us discuss in detail about the need of government, the role that the government are playing now, what has to be done in order to have real governance.

# (ii) WHY GOVERNMENT:

- \* Government is needed in a society to take care of the goodness of the country and its people. It is very much needed to sort out the problems of its citizen, to regulate and have check on the commercial sectors, etc.
- ★ The government must always work for the betterment of its citizens. It must always be ready to hear the problems of the public and treat them with due respect. Government is a common agency that is established to provide the needs of every individual and not alone for masses.
- ★ The government is necessary to look after several components of the society like Communication, Technology, Education, Election, Food, Environment, lifestyle, basic needs etc.
- ★ The government is also necessary to stabilize the available and the unavailable resource

of the country and also to maintain a friendly relationship with other countries of the world.

- ★ The government also serves as a savior of the public during the time of flood, famine, and earthquake or at the time of any natural calamities.
- ★ The government is essential to regulate the working of the society. The Law or the bill passed by the government allows the public to lead a framed and balanced life on knowing what to do and what not to do.
- ★ It is the duty of the government to identify and concentrate in the natural wealth of the respective area. The government must always enrich and promote their area's natural wealth for a real progression to take place.
- ★ The main responsibility of the government is to ensure a peaceful and secure life for each and every single citizen irrespective of their financial background, status and position.
- \* Hence the soul duty of the governance is to ensure the country and its citizens a secure, peaceful life and to check the proper functioning of every public domain.

# (iii) THE ROLE PLAYED BY THE GOVERNMENT IN THE PRESENT:

- ★ The role played by the government in the current scenario is just the opposite of what it was earlier discussed to be. The every possible evil on earth are resided and crowned majorly in the government.
- \*When we analyze the different forms of government, there are authoritarian form of government, anarchy, democratic form of government, monarchy, dictator form of government, constitutional monarchy, constitutional republic, emirate, oligarchy, plutocracy, theocracy and totalitarian. In the present there are more of anarchy form of government in the name f democracy and republic. The officials in the governance fail to streamline the functioning of the government and consequently resulting in the disability of smooth governance.
- ★ Even though there are some many kinds of government we all are experiencing anarchy in the name of different form like democracy, communist, republic, etc. this is not because the government has collapsed by a war but due to the collapse caused by the malfunctioning of

the government which failed to follow the law and rights framed for its function.

★ The attitude of self, The unimaginable greed for money, The attitude of partiality, The attitude of authority, The attitude of dictatorship, The absence of conscience, The absence truthfulness have become the quality of every government employer from the office attenders, cops to the ministers and President.

★ It seems as the day's passes by all don'ts of the constitution will be legalized and all do's of the constitution will be recognized illegal. The key factor for such pathetic condition is CORRUPTION.

★ There is definitely corruption found in all governance which is a shame to the government and even in that there are countries which are to be highly ashamed of getting corrupted in the matters of poor.

★ Corrupt democracy means gangsters running the country in uniform, terrorizing the honest citizens and hence the result of cent percent dishonesty. No one wants to be a fool realizing them being fooled. At the end corruption is legalized illegally.

★ It is highly important to note and to be remembered by the people in the governance that they are called GOVERNMENT SERVANTS and not GOVERNMENT CHIEF. They are entitled to answer every citizen with due respect and dignity. If they feel like not answering then it's high time for them to leave the chair.

★ The governance now is highly self oriented, for some to the extent of own country and for some to the extent of own self. The governance is not functioning with unity and a state of equality.

★ The powers of the governing official are not vested according to the constitution.

All the ministers take a high hand upon the Administrative officers and the secretaries of the department. When a single institution or a single concern is expected to

run or lead by the educated, how can the governance which has a huge responsibility run or lead by an uneducated or by an inhumane. This situation is caused because every individual who attains this position thinks the world to be in their hands. They forget that they are made to sit in that position to sort out the grievances of the public and not to dictate their own wish for their self benefit.

- ★ It is a highly pathetic situation that the governance in the present is run by the wealthy entrepreneur and not by the governing officials in chair. The government and its sector are highly corrupted.
- ★ The officials who got to solve the problems of the public are busy in attending the public functions. Above all the highlight is irrespective of the legacy of the function the governing officials from the President to the ministers attend and even conduct the function simply to show off them. They enjoy the celebrity status they get for their position, governing officials are not celebrities but public servants, they have got some many responsibilities and they are entitled to support every individual but lifting them when they raise their hands.
- ★ The classic example of this kind of situation is the Semmozhi Tamil conference which was conducted by a ruling party of Tamil Nadu, India in Coimbatore. The person who participated as Chief Guest for the Function was the ruling President and the then ruling Governor. According to the constitution of India no one can support a particular region or language, as India is a secular country. Hence in this situation the conference itself is illegal, as it is against the constitution of the Country. The involved people are from the ruling governance and upon that the President and the Governor even as a common civic are not related to the function as they don't know the language Tamil to conceive and understand the content delivered in the conference.
- **★** This is the situation of the governance now. The surplus amount of money spent on this illegal conference is from the government which is got as tax from the public.
- \* The concerned higher officials of any department in the government are not easily

approachable as the office attenders have a hold on the office visitors and dominate them for the illegal money they would earn out of it. Corruption is now found everywhere in the world which is reducing the quality and degrading the purpose of every aspect.

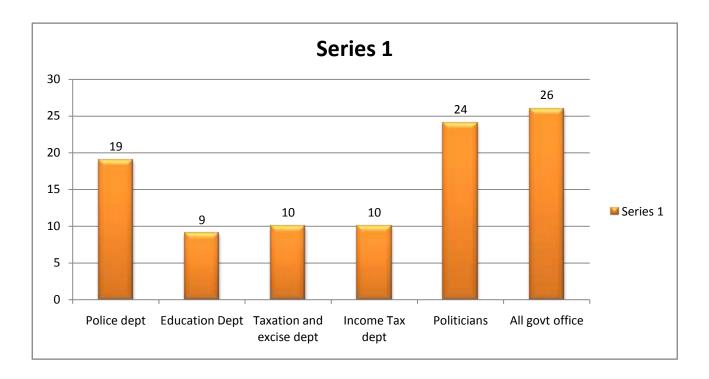
★ The voice or the words of the public are not given any concern. The officials in the responsibility play tricky activity with the innocence of the public, they make the civic fool for they being unaware and illiterate. There are many human disastrous activity are taking place for the personal benefit of the politician. For example the nuclear power extraction, In TamilNadu there is a major protest happening against the establishment of nuclear power plant. The governing officials are not ready to hear from the public and the residents of the nearby area and are stubborn in their decision of the establishment of the nuclear power plant giving them superficial reply by which they are not convinced.

★ The nuclear power extraction is proved hazardous in Chernobyl disaster, Fukushima daiichi nuclear disaster and the Three Mile Island accident. The stabilized nations play a tricky role in establishing the power plant in the nearby countries and just extracting the power for them.

★ On the whole governance now is not for the nation and public but for the Ego and Corruption.

★ Now let us discuss about the causes of corruption and also the result it has ended up with.

★ A poll in orkut community has recorded that the government sector is highly corrupted than any other sectors. Now let us take a look at the chart drawn from the poll.



http://www.orkut.co.in/Main#CommPollResults?cmm=14439414&pid=1573434286&pct=1216288635

Graph 12.1 Chart on the highly corrupted government sector.

# (iv) CAUSES OF CORRUPTION:

★ The causes of corruption is said to be sourced with bad men and bad laws. The pathetic situation is having the elder leaders of the society spend their lifetime in reforming the governance and we at no loss of time easily spoil all of their reformations by using a single tool of corruption.

★ Rather than bad laws, bad men are responsible for the corruption as it is they who implement the bad laws. In India the parliament was to undergo a period of grieve where all the opposition party were on strike asking for Joint Party Council. During that period of time laws were passed by both the Lok Sabha and the Rajya Sabha which is against the process. It must be passed with the consent of both parties.

\* The honorable speaker in the chair cannot be heard in the noise made by the

opposing parties and when the speaker reads the law that has to be passed she says those who in favor say I, gives a pause and the ruling party members alone says I and then she says those who oppose say no Without a pause the next sentence comes "would I think the I's wins, the I's wins and the bill is passed".

★ The bill or the law is something that decides that progress of a nation and I was astonished by the degree of care given by the speaker and the Member of Parliament while passing the bill.

\*\* Passing a law is not to be done like evaluating an answer script of Public Examination. It cannot and must not be done in minutes. It is something to be followed by the whole nation and proper care must be given to the words of the ministers and speaker when the bill is read. Discussion must be made asking the benefits of the law and the reason for the law, if it is really necessary and is suiting to the current societal setup then the bill must be passed. When this degree of care is given to each bill in both the houses then there can be no bad laws passed. There is no necessity for Ego to raise it head here. The Ministers are elected only to do good for the public and doing injustice to their duty is shame and not a discarded bill proposed by them.

\* In Canadian parliament there was one elected candidate as a MP who basically was a migrant there from Tamil heritage. To make her people feel proud, she spoke in her mother tongue in the parliament which was purposeless. She was elected for the chair to represent here area but speaking in a language which is unknown to the gathering there is mere absurdity. There are people who tend to forget the purpose and the responsibility of the chair and indulge in unreasonable activity which highly deviates them from their way, mostly this because of the appreciation, blind respect and celebrity status they get from their circle.

★ Corruption is found to happen when the dream of a man turn out into a wish or desire, that is when he becomes greed about his possessions and wealth.

★ People go behind money for luxurious living, the pathetic fact behind this in the current scenario is people earn and safeguards countless amount of money illegally and once he dies the entire amount of money goes to the country in which he deposited.

- ★ It is said that 280 lakh corers of illegal money is deposited in the Swiss bank by the Indians alone. When the globe is one how can money earned illegally in one country be legally deposited in the bank of other country?
- ★ Is it like the governance and truth are for the people with money? The people who are able to afford for corruption are alone completed of their task and now what about those who are without money? Is it for this we got Independence?
- ★ People they themselves come forward to bribe for their impatience and for their benefit. Every Individual has the right to ask for his fundamental human right but bribing for getting his job done is highly illegal.
- \* How can a country become a developed country when the leading force of the country, "THE GOVERNANCE" itself is deeply corrupted? Because of this one little factor the problem rounds up everywhere. A University owner bribes the government for its approval and he wants to get back the bribed money from the poor public by fixing up a high amount of fees, the parents who send their child study there needs to pay huge amount of fees where he gets back from his office or business hence it is cyclic and a never ending chain of corruption at last leaving the whole country immerse in the corruption.
- ★ The height of the pitiable is the police saying we need to lead a deviant life if we wish and fight for law. This is a personal experience where I got to hear a police officer saying one needs to adjust to all illicit activities going around or else they should start their own profession and not fight for law anywhere. POLICE, "a law enforcer" enforcing "living with Law will not work."

# (v)<u>THE MEANS OF CORRUPTIONS CORRUPTING THE GOVERNANCE AND</u> THE PUBLIC:

★ In the above discussion we have seen the status of the governance and the causes of corruption. Now let us see how this corruption has corrupted the governance and degraded

its quality.

★ The communication to the government by the majority is either through post card or by personal visit. The basic communication is even hindered by the corruption. The communications done by post card or letters have no record of being received and they easily tear the communication and tell they haven't received any communication. When tried to communicate in person the office attenders play a major role by getting bribe and not allowing the person to meet the higher official concerned.

★ I really pity the law and the efforts taken by the ancestors for framing laws which are not considered at present for running the government. Every government officials now have forgotten that they have something called law according to which they have to govern the country.

\* Corruption has made politicians very bold to the height of saying that they do get corrupted for doing things and bribe for getting vote in public meetings. The solid example would be the Tamil Nadu Education Minister addressing a student gathering that they have to pass even by copying and the party has to win the election by bribing. Are these the words to be given out by a person in a responsible post of bringing up the future generation?

★ The individuals have got a strong mindset, that if they have money they can get anything in this world. Most of the crime happening now is done only by the rich. Their Involvement would either be direct or indirect by the key would be the rich. They never fever for anything and if an affected approaches them saying they would make a complaint the reply would be complaint wherever you can I can manage anything with money. The thing I like to insist here is there is no fear for police or government by the law breakers and they think any offense can be managed just by bribing. Isn't a situation of shame to the governance?

★ The real duties and powers are not felt by the respective officials. All the

government servants think themselves to be Government authorities. They are paid and elected to serve the public and not to earn money and recognition.

The government and police officials are not strict with both existing rules and the rules bought in by them. There were many safety rules bought into practice by the government people but none are in practice now. The classic example that I experienced would be solid evidence. The road from the Avinashi road flyover to Neelambur in Coimbatore is made to be a 6 lane road from 2 lane road. The lane was marked separately one for bus and lorry, one for two-wheeler and auto and other for car and van. This segregation was followed for about a month with a supervision of police constables standing and regulating the vehicles for every few meters. But after few days till now there is lane separation, there are traffic constables standing at signals but the vehicles are not drove in the respective lanes. It is not followed both by the public and also the traffic police are not taking due care to check whether the people are following those safety measures.

\* The officials are not planned and are careless at their duty. The example can be derived from the above. The six lane road was first marked with the lane of two- wheeler at the road end, the lane of bus and van in the centre and the lane of car near the road divider. There were problems arising as the bus stand was at the road end and the problems were between the bus and the two-wheelers near the road end. Then later the whole stretch were re-marked with bus and van in the lane at road side, the car and auto at the centre and two-wheelers at the lane near the road divider. This could be done at the first trial if the planning of the official was good. On the whole the ultimate point of comedy is the whole road widths about an actual three lane road.

\*As said earlier, either the governance or official is for self. The example would be every developed country getting dumped in India for the Nuclear energy project. The radiation got during the process of nuclear energy extraction is highly dangerous to the man kind and the effect of the radiation is said to be felt miles ago from the place of reaction which the developed country thinks, the harm is for the country where the nuclear energy is processed but they forgot the fact that every single area we live is located on the planet earth which is interconnected deep inside by which the destruction will be same everywhere affecting the people of developed country too. The acceptance of Indian government for the nuclear

reaction is because they are benefitted in some way or the other by the developed country and hence both the governance and the governing official go self-fish forgetting their duty to serve the public.

★ The running of the current governance has made the public to believe that politics as a garbage which is used for nothing. And am ashamed to let these words as a global citizen and pity the governance and for the degree of awareness the officials have towards their duty.

#### (vi) THE POSSIBLE WAY TO ERADICATE CORRUPTION:

★ The only way to eradicate corruption from its roots is going online. When the governance goes online each and every single communication between any individuals will be recorded and there can be no possible space for getting corrupted.

★ Give a think going online would solve each and every negatives dealt above due to corruption. Firstly every communication made will be registered both in the Inbox of the receiver and in the sent items of the sender. Also there are facilities to make the communication copied to how many ever number of person you need to. Hence no can tear the communication and say they did not receive any communication regarding the issue. In addition the personal visits which is expected by the governing servants now as a token of respect can be avoided as the communication will directly be mailed to the respective officer where he will be made available round the clock.

★ There must be at least some criteria for the person being elected as the head and every individual in the governance must be aware of the constitution. One single criterion for entering into governance will be knowing the Constitution of the country thoroughly and governing the country according to the constitution.

★ The government servants are to be understood and realized of their duty. They must not be given with the celebrity status. They must be normal and must be made to socialize with every individual to know, understand, find and solve their problem. Crime is a Crime whether it is a minister, officer or beggar and hence punishment must be equal to all. Either it is a sound politician or wealthy person they must have a caution that if they commit any crime they are easily approachable by the punishment. When there is fear it is for sure that

there can be no crime committed.

- \* Recommendations are never to be given by any governing officials for anything. Every individual must be allowed to do their duty, may it be a minister or a common civic every one must be treated equally and each individual must be allowed to work their dignity and for their duty. Individuals are paid for their duty and not for serving the higher officials and their family member.
- ★ The officials must not influence their power anywhere and must spend for each of their sophistication. I have personally experienced a government official visiting the theatre with their family occupying whole of the box seat for free on the first day of the film.
- \* Bribing in any form must be stopped and ethical way of earning, spending and acquisition of sophistication is very important to reduce the degree of corruption prevailing.

## (vii)THE STRUCTURE NEEDED FOR THE REAL GOVERNANCE:

- ★ Firstly every country must be bought under United Nations. The UN will be the global capital as like the present Central Government. Next to the UN each country will have a President who comes next to the UN's President. Next to that there will Governors for every state.
- ★ United Nation is one such powerful agency which is being underplayed in the present for the unawareness of the common civic about its function and rights. I really wonder how many in the public do really know there are 30 articles of human rights written in the Universal Declaration of human rights for the easy living of them.
- ★ As United Nations constitutes members from every nation, it can surely play impartial governance. It is the only agency which will be able to establish globalization purposefully as they are already into treating "globally".
- ★ The United Nations was formed to maintain peace in the world and it is working towards its goal silently. The working of the United Nations is not publicized or made aware for the

public.

\* When the governance is formed from official with different exposure and different environment club together and supervise the function of its sister agencies then there will no authority and narrow minded governance.

★ The heads of the UN, central and state government must be elected by the people directly. The President of the UN be elected by all global citizen, The President of the country be selected by the country's citizens and Governor by the individuals of the state.

\* The representatives at the UN will be the ultimate head of all departments like the Education, Agricultural, Environmental, Telecommunication, Home ministry for protection against natural calamities; etc will be appointed by the respective heads, from the aspirants of public services expressed through proven contributions and not simply by examinations. The ultimate power of the global governance is vested in the hands of the UN President and the ultimate power of the country will be the country's President. The officers of public services that are the secretaries of each state will the department representatives of the respective state and the powers of execution lies with them. The duty of the president is to convey the needs of the public received as grievances and the duty of the officials are to execute plans for the same to be approved and passed for public notification.

★ The secretaries will be appointed not by excelling examination but by their proposal and their knowledge in human rights, professional ethics, aspiration for service and mindful understanding of the law. All these qualities of the applied candidate must be tested which can be carried out virtually to avoid any immoral activity in the selection process.

\* Communication from each and every individual must be attended to. If any suggestion for changes is justified or convinced by the public for their living or development the government must not hesitate in making those policy changes and free the way for that individual to progress. The government must not stand stubborn asking anyone to follow their way paved for masses.

★ The law or opportunity created by the government for the masses is only for the people who are unable to take any decision in choosing their path for progression. Providing space for a new and progressive changes, governance according to individual's valid claim are all the rights vested to the civic under the Universal Declaration of Human Rights.

★ There will be no political party existing. The candidate contesting for the post of governance must be from the age of 25 to 60 and can be any individual citizen; the candidate must be out-and-out known with the constitution and human rights, well exposed to the real time situations and the caste, religion, education are out of consideration

★ The Intelligence department and the election department will be vested with individual rights and powers where the police department will work under the intelligence department. They have the rights to query even the President of United Nation. When they are to be queried the Judge of the Supreme Court will have the right to charge a query to anyone. The Ultimate questioning right is vested in the hands of the public if there comes a complaint from any citizen which proves to be valid must be queried, every single communication from any citizen to the government must be replied with due concern.

\*Here the policing force will be divided into two, one working under the Intelligence department and other with the urban development department. When the whole world gets one under the global governance there will be no need for the defense force. Here the duties of police are to maintain national peace, counsel the public in times of trouble, sorting out the issues brought to them, and attending to grievances of the public but definitely not giving security to each and every governing official.

★ The policing force must be armed every time, strict process must be followed by the uppermost official in sanctioning the policing force with armament. The etymology of police is guarding and not destructing. There are many immoral, authoritative, illegal activities are happening due to the common armament of this policing force. If there is any personal revenge or if they are bribed to kill any individual they are free to do that stating that individual indulging in criminal activity. Armament, punishments are all against the rights of human being.

- \* When getting into global governance unwanted ministry and department can be taken off and replaced with some useful ministry and department. For example overseas ministry, defense department, ministry of culture, etc can be taken off and ministry of same discipline can be clubbed together making the redundant used in other places.
- \*Whole humanity is prone to commit mistakes, the thing is to make them realize of their mistakes and definitely not punishing. In the same way if the same person is found to commit the same mistake next time then he must be kept under surveillance until he is convinced and regrets about his mistake. Also according to the universal declaration of human rights in article seven it is said that "No one shall be subjected to torture or to cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment."
- ★ The period of surveillance is just to correct the individual about his deed. This process of surveillance must not stamp the individual with untouchability or exclusion from living a normal life. Rejection will again make the individual enter into the world of crime.
- ★ When going online we will not be in need of government offices occupying acres of land, which instead can either be used as agricultural land or for accommodating the forthcoming generations, as a result the problem of food shortage and over population could be solved.
- \* Maintenance of document will also be easy when whole of the procedure goes online. There is a common view that the people working in government will have to work for 24 hours a day and will be unable to spend time for their family and personal life and maximum it is so hence going online will make every official to work from their place by which the balance between the professional and personal life can be balanced to a great extent.
- \* Voting must also made to be done online by which every individual can easily participate in election and accomplish their constitutional right. Counting of vote will also be easy and the time process taken for election can be minimized announcing the result immediately after the election gets over.

- ★ The income of every individual is due to their own efforts and government has got nothing to do with it and hence collecting tax for their income sounds silly. Service tax can be collected from the public for the facility that is provided from the government side.
- ★ There must be no free schemes provided by the government to the public like an individual with a ration card is eligible to receive free electricity, free mobile phone, free sim card, free rice, free kerosene, free television, free house, if everything goes free what will be the necessity for them to work. Huge amount of corruption is taking place only here.
- ★ The duty of the government is to take care of the public by helping them to make out their living in ethical way and not to offer them everything for free, these free schemes will make them lazy and there are chances for lot many evils to arise as the proverb goes "Empty mind is the devil's workshop".

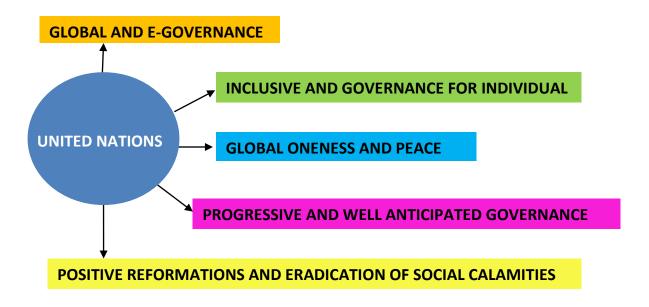


Fig 12.1 Some of the advantages of Governance under UN

#### (viii) THE ADVANTAGES OF E-GOVERNANCE:

★ The future of the world will look progressive and promising only when every activity gets virtualized. Computer, internet are no more alienated terms for the any individual, even a ordinary civic who lives in his daily wages know about e-mail and internet.

\* Corruption takes place only when there is personal visit or private conversation happening between two individuals. When every activity goes online with the conviction of the officials concerned by making them understand the importance of their responsibility. The ethical activity, morality and other such positive attitudes are to get established and this positive frame work will be followed only when the officials showing perfect progression in their department are appreciated and recognized.

\* Any individual is entitled to claim for a position hike and increment in salary producing his course of future work from thereon and his plan of execution. Analyzing the output of every individual, the ability to handle issues, the fastness showed in sorting out an issue can all be easily done when the mode of work transforms to online.

★ I had to register a complaint to the president portal of India which in 2 days was transferred to the chief minister's special cell and it took one month from there for the complaint to get transferred to the concerned department. This lag in time was due to the routine mode of work done there. It is that in the state any communication made through email will be screened by the personal clerk and then those e-mails will be printed and filed in a paper which will be sent to the concerned officials. Doesn't this prove the inefficiency of a provided facility?

★ This inefficiency is caused because of the lethargic and authoritative attitude expressed by the heads of every department. When the chief minister's special cell have a computer to receive the complaint forwarded by the president portal why can't the complaint be forwarded in the same manner from the special cell to the department concerned? Every department do have a personal e-mail Id which evidences the presence of an electronic system in that department. If the complaint was electronically forwarded, processed and replied with this span of time I would have got the justice. It is very much true that Justice delayed is Justice denied.

★ When there is an id referring the head of the departments why is that the ids are operated by personal assistant or a personal clerk? Will the department head allow their personal assistant or clerk to access their bank accounts? So is it only this degree of importance the respective heads give to their profession?

★ Finally because of the e-mail communication made to different departments there came a chance to identify the efficiency and status of the governance at the present. Hence e-governance is the only way to bring transparency in the system and this will be possible when the United Nations holds the functioning of all the central and state government.

#### (ix) CONCLUSION:

★ Governance is not a laugh stock and it has got its own importance and people taking governance in their hand must be doubly triply careful in each of their step taken forward for their step is not alone for their progression but for the whole state, country or world.

\* Laws are framed to regulate the running of governance and for its smooth functioning. Both Public and the people in governance must understand that clapping with single hand will not produce any sound likewise one group of people getting oriented alone will not fetch any result, it is that both the public and the governing people must go hand in hand for the progression of the humanity.

★ Corruption is the root in the tree of evil governance having the branches like authoritativeness, breaking the law, and so on. It is always important to have our own hand pure before pointing out others. Mistake once rectified doesn't matter but committing the mistake and asking other not to do so will have no result.

★ Human dignity is common and is not alone for the individuals holding position or high status in the society. The responsible people in the chair are communicated not for their identity as an individual but for their duty or responsibility. Sitting in a chair owes a lot of responsibility, every grievance and communication made must be given due concern and the reply must be made to the complainant at the earliest.

- ★ The people must not follow or support anyone for them being a person when it comes to election but for the ideologies, vision or principle they hold. Every individual must be made to understand their role and responsibility in the governance. Awareness must be created among the civic and they must be proven with positive consequence and acknowledgement of their participation which will enable the participation of huge number of civics.
- ★ Maintaining peace is not alone the duty of the government or the guarding officials. The complete establishment of peace will take place only when the importance of life and loss to the society and family in the death of an individual is made to be felt or realized by the public.
- \* Acknowledgement, appreciation, acceptance, recognition are very much important for the progression to take place. Violence and terrorists can be eradicated only by this as rejection, inequality and other such distancing attitude are the cause of violence.
- ★ The importance of human value, ethics and rights must be taught to the common civic for the eradication of social calamities and social inequalities.
- ★ The law makers must follow the law and show the public a promising life when followed the law. Law, constitution, rights must not only be in papers but in action. This is very much essential for a progressive development. The concepts of sustainability by the governing agencies must be oriented to concepts of progression because sustainability will only lead to regression.
- \* Always real governance can be achieved when the governance is in the hands of aspirant. The one who has a lifetime aspiration of leading the public can be a good leader with positive progression.

#### CHAPTER THIRTEEN: STREAMLINING THE ECONOMY

#### (i) INTRODUCTION:

Economy is the term related to money. In the current scenario economy plays a major role. A country is said to be judged as developed, developing and under developed mainly considering its economic status. The status got anywhere from the country to the person highly depends on the economic factor. A rich entrepreneur in the current scenario has a high status and right to interfere into the governance. Even an individual person tends to highly respect a wealthy person than an ordinary and a poor individual. Is this moral to value money so much? Is it that money decides everything in life? Are we not losing the basics of being civilized by the madness we have after money? All these questions will be discussed in this chapter.

Money, Money is the mantra chanted everywhere. No one in the present is committed or loyal to their work or duty. Their main aim is to earn money and only that for which they are even ready to do kill the loyalty and their work ethics. Many such evils have arisen in the present due to the greediness on money. One big evil tree like banyan which has many branches of evil is from the root of money "CORRUPTION". It is a familiar word and a word in practice in almost every corner of the world some directly and some indirectly. Let us now discuss about what economy actually is, how it must be approached with, what are the problems faced by the economy in the present, their reason and solutions.

- ★ MEANING, ORIGIN AND REASON OF ECONOMY
- **★ THE WAY OF APPROACH TOWARDS MONEY**
- ★ THE PROBLEMS FACED IN THE PRESENT DUE TO ECONOMY
- **★ THE WAYS OF STANDARDIZING**

# (ii) ORIGIN, MEANING AND REASON OF ECONOMY:

★ Money was brought into practice when the paper was first invented using papyrus. Before that there was trade happening between civilizations in the basics of commodity to commodity transaction. Later this trend changed into commodity to money and exports and imports were done for money.

- ★ This transaction of money, the regulation of finance, the possession of money by different civilization gave way to the emergence of economy.
- ★ The ancient economy was mainly based on subsistence farming. Farming was the first mode of subsistence introduced by the early people when the nomadic tribal group started settling forming societies.
- ★ The commodity to commodity transaction was the primary mode of trade executed in the earlier stage. The commodity imported is given with equal value of other commodity or precious metal. For example, a farmer who harvests grains will export his goods to a farmer who will be in need of grains and harvest fruits. The availability of commodity at the other end is not always sure as the crops are seasonal and then evolved the system of money which operated trade in the commodity to money transaction.
- ★ Later in the process economy evolved in terms of rules, debt, legal contracts and law code relating to business practices and private property.
- ★ The study of economy is called economics which analyzes the production, distribution and consumption of goods and services. There are two types of economics, microeconomics and macro economics.
- \* Microeconomics is the branch of economics concerned with individual decision units-firms and households--and the way in which their decisions interact to determine relative prices of goods and factors of production and how much of these will be bought and sold. The market is the central concept in microeconomics.
- ★ Macroeconomics is the branch of economics that considers the relationships among broad economic aggregates such as national income, total volumes of saving, investment, consumption expenditure, employment, and money supply. It is also concerned with determinants of the magnitudes of these aggregates and their rates of change over time.
- \* Economy helped people to manage money, know their financial status, and regulate the flow of money. Earlier money was printed depending upon the wealth of

precious metal like gold. Equal to the value of gold available in a region the money was printed. Then later emerged many system and in the present we use the fiat money system. Fiat money is any money declared by a government to be a legal tender. Now in the present currencies like US dollars, euro and many other reserve currencies are printed using the fiat money system.

\* Now let us take a look at how the individual tend to make their approach towards the money.

## (iii) THE WAY OF APPROACH TOWARDS MONEY:

## (a)MICROECONOMICS:

★ Money is now becoming the fantasy for almost every human being on earth. They think money alone could get them anything in this world and have started losing humanity, ethics and such social value for the soul reasoning of making plenty of money.

\* The most pitiable fact is that an individual is respected to a greater degree when he holds a strong professional status and financial background. The same individual is not even given a concern when he/she is without a professional status and financial background. The height of the pity is even the relatives tend to behave so.

\* Money was not born with you; it was your relative who is born with you. Money did not give you mental peace and moral happiness it was your child and family members who gave that. Money did not sign a bond with you to be at your side till death, it is your partner and children who are to be with you till death with a love bond which bonds unconditionally. Money can only make you, progress your life from one place to another.

\* You earn working ethically, unethically, irrespective of time, pouring whole of your energy into your work and earn huge sum of money ultimately you either forget or unable to spend time with your family and kids where the purpose for earning money is not met.

★ On the other end the height of the comedy is, one earning money putting his heart and soul into his work in both ethical and unethical way, holding mind full of professional

thoughts, always loving to be at office and never mind about his family. When he earns such a wholesome of amount, he never likes it to be spent for his family and wants to add upon his bank balance, even in the time of need he will not volunteer to share some amount with the family me. Now what's the use in earning money now when he feels that money is something shouldn't be spent?

★ There are so many different kinds of absurd people regarding the issue of economy. On the other hand there are chances for the children having these kinds of parent go wrong. Be it either the parents never justify for the amount of money earned and they just spend it lavish or they never justify their earning and also never like to spend it, the child will never know the importance of money. In the first case it will never know the importance because the kid gets whatever it wants so easily in a stroke of minute and in the second case it will have a highly delicate consequence in the child, it will lose the affection in you and also it will somehow try to use the money either being adamant or by itself in a wrong way.

★ The state of interdisciplinary has been lost following the high income discipline. After the certain period there was a boom in the IT sector, many multinational companies were established and huge sum of perk were offered to the employers including the chance of foreign internship, this made every individual to get dumped in computer sciences and Information technology. Engineering became a prospective discipline with high status value and recognition. This increase in IT population resulted in recession where many who joined this sector simply for the income without any passion were fired from their job and had to face lot of difficulties.

★ The automobile and electronic industries are running highly unethical. These industries oscillate the price now and then in the name of marketing strategy which will be without any logic. The trend or the new state of a model is just for a year, every year there are new models coming out with no massive changes but some alternation in the interiors and facilities.

★ You might be purchasing a car for Rs.7,00,000 but the resale value for the same car once it is out of the showroom is 2,00,000 to 3,00,000. Where did the rest 5,00,000 to 4,00,000

go? The flow of money is not regulated. Money is getting stagnated at one point which creates many economic imbalances.

\* Hence there are lots of problems having its consequence either directly or indirectly on you due to unthought-of approach towards money. Money is just a printed paper which has got only some value in life because it is needed for the travel of life from one stage to another. One thing must always be remembered "ANYTHING GOT RAPIDLY WILL GO RAPIDLY" and hence believe progression.

#### (b) MACROECONOMICS:

\* Many service oriented organization drifted into business making organizations, education, hospital, government started making money out of their service. Education became an economic activity, placement and internship became an economic activity where educational degree and jobs were bought for money.

★ The height of pity is government becoming an economic activity every officials from the bottom cadre to the topmost official in the hierarchy is expecting monetary benefit from the public for doing their duty, for granting permission and facility to the public both legally and illegally.

★ The way of achieving highest GDP is imitated from the well established countries ranking top positions. Country like India, Sri Lanka must aim in developing agriculture as the climatic conditions of that place and the fertility of the soil is more there. It is the land of natural wealth but these countries are into many internal conflicts, industrialization and commercialization of their land. They believe technology for their development which will surely end up messed.

★ European countries, United States must believe in technology for their development as their land cover and climate is not suitable for agriculture. They depend on the agricultural country for their food and raw materials and in turn the agricultural country will depend on them for technologies and sophistication. Technology is possible to develop anywhere but agriculture? The country which is rich in soil fertility and favors agriculture are not understanding this and simply wasting their natural resources in complex technologies and

sciences.

\* Even now the foreign countries were ready to invest in India for agriculture but the FDI was opposed by many in the country, this is due to the fear the local corporeal and the local entrepreneurial people of losing their extra profit earned in the present under screen of economic inflation.

★ Economy and government are inter-connected, slight deviation in one will have its consequent results in another. Unplanned economy will result in the failure of governance and unstructured governance will result in economic shortage.

## (iv) THE PROBLEMS FACED IN THE PRESENT DUE TO ECONOMY:

★ The root cause for all the problem persisting in the present from the extent of family to the nation is "Economy". Individual have started giving too much of concern to money where they even forget to be human.

\* Starting from business, relation, to service organization like hospital and temple money has changed the core meaning of everything. Even the parents are liked and showed an extra affection by their child if they give them pocket money. I don't say everyone is like that but there are kids who have a money concerned home ambience.

★ There is no proper or equal flow of money in the nation. The rich are getting richer and the poor are getting poorer. It is also applicable in the extent of nation too. In case of India, it has been accounted that there is 280 lakh crores of Indian money deposited in the Swiss bank which is got from black activities.

★ This issue is known to everybody from the President of the country to a common civic but nothing is done till now. On the other end the bank and that government of Swiss is ready to give the accounts of all Indian account holders but there is no positive initiatives taken in favor of the nation. It is calculated that with the money deposited in Swiss bank India can have tax less budget for 30 years, can give job to all, free power supply for 500 social projects, 4 lane road from any village to the Capital of the country and we still say India is a developing country.

\* People take up job only for money, they don't have the sincerity, they are not truthful to their organization, they don't try to known their work ethics and even if they know they flush it away for the money they get for the unethical activity.

\* It is highly pathetical that even the service oriented organizations like schools, colleges, hospitals, etc are drowned in cash mania. Donations, high amount of fees, fees for examination, tuition, mark sheet, re-evaluation, transparency, etc. The height of the pathetic situation is the hospitals to earn money are acting like medicating a person who is dead.

\*Weekly up gradation of technology in all items. I could quote a personal experience of mine here. We bought Ford fiesta fida edition (petrol) for around 7 lakhs and in months time there was a model with ABS diesel engine sold for the same lakhs. So the car we purchased is with less body strength and is easily dented by accidents. Hence the money spent by us on this car is not satisfactory and we are forced to spend more money on maintenance.

\*Am for sure that if the same situation continues the world will be full of money but no human being. Each will kill others for the sake of earning money. Is it for this we have crossed so many civilizations and globalization? People are quick and feel easy to get adapted to the negative side of anything and spoil the sweet fruit of the tree.

\* Tax is to impose financial charge on the public by the government. There are different kinds of tax namely income tax, water tax, value added tax, property tax, sales tax, entertainment tax, excise duty etc.

★ Doesn't it sound absurd imposing financial charge for earning? People earn to make out their living, they earn for their subsistence, how can government claim a part in the earning of a common civic? The public are the one who has to face every form of tax, sales tax, value added tax are all taxed from the public to the government by the seller. Even the tax on entertainment affects the public in the mode of increase in the ticket price.

- ★ Tax is basically against the fundamental rights of human, according to human rights all individuals in the earth are born free, they have their right to life and liberty. In every form every individual work for the betterment of their nation, hence the input of work by every individual is also a form of tax and nothing must be forced on them.
- \* Every nationalized banks and private banks are also trying to be much on the corporeal side. They fix a specific amount that should be maintained as minimum balance or else they detect certain quantity of money and after a period of time there will be zero balance in the account when the account holder checks in time of emergency.
- ★ Due to the greed and for rapid growth many illiterate people are cheated by the finance company. Many such problems have arisen in the recent past. When these unawares are brain washed by the illicit financiers they fall in their trap and get cheated.
- \* Finally I would definitely tell that in the current approach towards economy will take us to mass extinction. The quality of the product is compromised but the price value of the product is hiked. Where would we get the balance if the trend goes on in this way?

# (v)THE WAYS OF STANDARDIZING:

- ★ In any material there must be quality. The quality must never be compromised for anything. There is low cost equalent raw-material available for the conventional raw material which can be replaced to produce material with fine quality at low cost.
- ★ The focus of the working individual must always be on the work and not in the personal benefits that he/she could get out of the task. There are many people in the present who do not understand this and even the task tagged in the name of social service is also done for some personal benefits.
- \* Every activity must go online so that each communication of any individual will be recorded and there can be no chance for illicit activities to happen. Be it either the individual's like or dislike the very step they take inside a governmental office they are to empty their pocket or at least spend some amount of money illegally. Only by eradicating all the illicit mobilization of money the economy can be standardized.

★ It is important to first clearly analyze the strength or the wealth of each region only then the global economy can be completely stabilized and each region can be wealthy on its unique strength by which the trade can be made easy with producing quality products.

★ In case of India Agriculture are India's wealth and all the environmental aspects favor agriculture here and hence it must concentrate on agricultural aspect and not be keen in imitating a developed country which has its wealth as technology and automation. It can never be that every country will be best at everything and it is just the fact of complimenting each other.

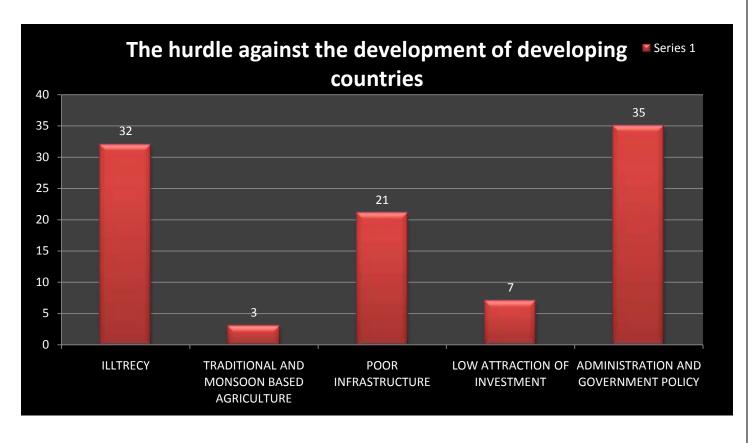
★ There is a lot of economic imbalance by the minute carelessness of the individuals involved. Now for instance let us take the ford company, they get the raw material for the manufacturing of car from India to the United States of America. They manufacture the car there and export it back to India for sale which makes its sale value boom to a great extent. Whereas if they manufacture the car here and export it to other countries it would balance the economy well as 1 USD here is 45 to 50 INR.

★ Universal economy is very much essential, in the above case the cost of raw material in the native land will be say around 100 RS, the manufacturers will import the material at the cost of just 2 dollars but the transportation charge and the packing charge will be responsibility of importers. Is this difference not an imbalance in the economy which would affect the growth of the nation?

★ There is globalization taking place and we have individuals working there who were born and bought up in India. There are even citizens who got green card and now are the citizens of America. Still we have the problem of unemployment. Just take a look at the total number of educational institutions and the total number of graduates it produces in a year and the amount of graduates getting placed. Everyone is dumped into the trend irrespective of the individual talent and wish. If engineering is said to be the current trend children are dumped into the engineering colleges, Computer science is the trend into computer science, MBA into MBA and where will be the uniqueness of the soul get satisfied?

- ★ Every bank must be inter-linked and transaction to any bank must be known to the UN government by which the black money transaction can be eradicated. It is found that in a large extent there is black money deposited in banks of other countries like Swiss, America, Etc.
- ★ The purpose of having savings account must be understood and made worthy. Even an earning of Rs.20 can be deposited for saving and there can be no minimum balance set here. People don't trust their neighbors but without even a thought they feel safe to deposit their money in a bank which must be responsible for the trust it has got.
- ★ The petroleum industries must match their product price at an affordable range so that the public will be benefitted. Alternatives for petrol and fuel driven automobiles can be introduced into the market by which the negatives can be compensated and also the affordability can be increased.
- ★ There are two commodities set into the price race, one is the crude oil and other is the rate of gold. The costliest commodities of all which never has been a match with other commodities and the salary too. When there raises the cost of raw materials, there will definitely be hike in the finished products. How is that to manage with nil salary increment? This is yet another way which kindles being bribed.
- ★ The funniest things of all are the credit card system. Just having a credit card in the hand makes an individual think of having owned the whole world. When one knows that he has got only this much in hand and he ought to spend within that he will never be tempted. But this single card allows an extra sum of money which has to be paid to the bank later with interest and other things makes him to go nuts. With the total amount he pays for the credit card he can purchase the item bought twice.
- \* Every individual must understand that earning money is only for the work they give out and they just cannot be paid high for the sake of others earning huge amount. This trend is currently found in the present from the sphere of mason and servants of the equal sphere.

- \* After the wide spread of IT companies there are a lot of economic booms in the market. Branded companies like Levis, Reebok, and Nike etc sell the same quality of shirts that are available in other ordinary shops like Chennai silks, RMKV, Westside etc at a higher cost. Starting price of a dress material there is about Rs.1100 and above.
- \*When the population increases eventually there will increase in the amount of duty in every sphere, then where the problem of unemployment comes? This still has been a mystery to me. There are piles of cases pending in the court; they only increase the working time of court but not increasing the working individuals there. Don't the people working there have family with whom they are supposed to spend certain quality of time?
- \* Every country must certainly be sure in maintaining a friendly relationship with others by complimenting each other. We the "Humanity" came as whole to the earth and there was no demarcation like Asia, Africa, Australia, America and so on. It was we who created all these separation. Nature is always balanced and if we demark the single earth one will be deficient with another.
- \* Let us take a poll in orkut and make a detailed study on this. The chart drawn below is from the data taken from an orkut community.



http://www.orkut.co.in/Main#CommPollResults?cmm=17951&pid=1523538106&pct=1259354449

Graph 13.1 Chart on the hurdles against the development of developing country

★ When given a look at the above chart we can come to a conclusion that Illiteracy, Poor Infrastructure, Administration and government policy are voted high.

\* Here personally I would like to add another cause that is corruption. The money which should be in the flow is getting stagnated in the international bank accounts of the corrupted individuals. The money which is being useless in that account is the money that has got its duty in the country then hoe will the developing country become a developed country?

★ Lets plan out some ways in which these causes can be eradicated and balanced for equalizing the status of all country and merging them into the global governance.

\* Illiteracy is the second top percentage in the chart drawn above. When it comes to education we the people or the public must understand that not alone the theory, theorem and experiments are education. The process of understanding life and learning to be a human with complete humanity is the basic education which everyone needs and after this comes the theoretical knowledge like Physics, Chemistry, Botany, and Zoology. The government is responsible for the education of each individual. If there is illiteracy it is the duty of the government official to look after their reason and sort out the problem. To my knowledge there could be two to three reasons. One is because it becomes necessary for the child to support the family financial for their subsistence. Second is the syllabus with no degree of captivation orienting theoretical approach? Third is the unjustifiable amount of fees collected by the educational institutions.

★ For bringing out a solution to the first problem there can be schools functioning in the morning and during the afternoon the children can be given with small jobs for which they can be paid so that two purposes gets solved in a time.

★ The second can be solved by giving flexibility to the students to frame their own subjects which would make them get involved with higher degree of interest. It is truly acceptable that not all individuals are alike; everyone is unique in their own way. When the institution is paid by the student for getting educated how can the school or the government force them with recommended subjects? Do we pay for the product brought by us in any shop or for the product given by the shop- keeper?

★ Education is service. Giving knowledge to somebody is a service and not business. Education is being made a business in the current scenario. Donation, Tuition fees, exam fees, mark sheet charges, laboratory fees, cultural endowment, application fees, value added courses, etc. It is astonishing that in whole period of an individual's lifetime 3/4<sup>th</sup> of the amount is spent simply on education.

★ Secondly coming to the poor infrastructure, it is because of improper planning of the government. There must be through urban or town planning and the rules, regulations, law must be followed strictly. The waste collection baskets must be collected and recycled periodically. In our area we have the waste baskets kept which is segregated into two, one for degradable waste and other for non-degradable. But the thing is the basket is

completely filled and even the area surrounding the bin is filled but is not collected for recycling and the whole area is smelly covered with flies and insects. All those money which is blocked useless in the Swiss bank are the money to be spent for the infrastructure purpose and for various other progressive measures of the country.

★ Thirdly the administration and the government policy, the main problem here is the government officials not sticking to the law. It is the duty of the governing officials to know the constitution of the country and give awareness to the common civic about the constitution. The common civic are in a high status of saying why they need to know the constitution in front of a police official boldly. The governance now is towards money and not for the democracy, secularism, law or regulation. The constitution framed by the early freedom strugglers are just in papers but not in practice.

#### (vi) CONCLUSION:

- \* Economy as a whole is to take care of the progression of public and for the government and the public to be self sustained on own.
- ★ The fixture of the budget must be made very careful balancing the income and the degree of expense one could make along with savings and emergency expenditure.
- ★ The societal setup should be such that the humanity and the human feelings must be given concern for more than that of money. Money is just a fact of printed paper which has to be given a certain degree of importance to make our sustenance.
- \* The world bank must keep a record of the economic input and output, each and every single money spent should be registered and the cash flow should be monitored by them by which black money can be eradicated.
- \* Hell a lot of soft tricks, social calamities, ego, and many evils have arisen mainly because of money. It is love and affection man has to earn in his life and not crore and crore of bank balance. We came into this world empty handed and we ought to go empty handed, when this is universal fact why don't people understand this and try to live their life rather than surviving?

\* Hence I would like to conclude saying that economy either in the strata of governance or in the strata of family, it must always be balanced, allowed to float equally, proportional with humanity, care and affection. Economy must be supporting the life of any individual and must not be burden or make to lead illicit life just for the sake of status and saving. There are ample evidences where the deposits with international banks by the individuals goes unclaimed and made their own simply because they are illicit and the policy of the banks alone be blamed and taken to reformations by the United Nations. It is the best of example that nature has its control as most of the illicit cash flows came into national funding of any developing country by contributions of developed countries and went back to the source on its own. Nothing can be free, but for inclusion with conviction.

## CHAPTER FOURTEEN: CONCLUSION

The formation of a global society is certain as the evolution in the current trends signalizes it, but the thing that is to be noted is whether are we going to face the formation of global society with up gradation or degradation. As the result of failing to inculcate humanity, ethics and morality into the stakeholders of the globe, the travel the globe is taking now is with degradation. Every components of the globe must have every individual's heartfelt transformation for diverting the current travel into progression and up gradation. It is certainly human nature that the ego in him first regrets to accept the change but the soul or the conscience will get pricked which will bring the change in them unintentionally. But the point here is the person must have the patience to get in the problems and the transformations needed, which makes inclusion and integration possible.

Let us now take a glance about the existing and the expected participation of various stakeholders of the globe.

(a) <u>Child:</u> It is pretty sure that the child is born on this earth for some purpose and it becomes the prime duty of the child to search its purpose and fulfill it. It is this child which in its travel of time becomes different types of stakeholder of the society at different stage, like a student in the child and adolescent age, parent and a professional in the adult stage, senior citizen in the old age and hence orienting the child in a positive and appropriate manner is very important. Parents in the current trend are very busy in their professional sphere and forget their duties at home but the child doesn't stop growing because of this. The parents ought to remember this and stop splurging money to others for taking care of their child and must give them complete personal care. The best way for the child to grow with high standard is being at home and having minimum amount of influence from the society as the society now is immoral and are not cared about others.

There is more of negative influence on the child from the society than the positive influence. In the stage of schooling making fun of the teachers, keeping nick name for the teachers, indulging in malpractice like copying, etc are considered to be a heroic deed; in the stage of college, bunking classes, going to theatres with friends, same

kind of indulging in malpractice during examination, getting committed to a relationship easily without even giving a thought of the future, etc becomes a basic qualification of the students of this stage; in the stage of professionalism earning money in unethical means, doing secretive activities to degrade the progression of the colleague and lot such activities are found common and practiced by many for their survival. Hence when the child is endured to face the society completely it will be forced or influenced by the so called heroic deeds and will start degrading itself to prove him worthy in the society. The children are sent to the school for getting educated and learn good mannerism for it to grow up and socialize well behaved in the society. The examination is a method created to check the degree of acquisition of knowledge by the student in the respective class and what is the use of examination if the knowledge is copied from an already existing source? The adolescent stage of a child is very much important because during this stage he will be pursuing his higher education. College is a place where a child gets complete freedom after a very strict and regulated environment of school and ultimately it makes him to get oriented in the negative way. The generations of this time are great in multitasking and if we have the education system which doesn't even equalizes their tasking skill then it is sure that they get themselves engaged in negative way which is the reason for many of the youth getting spoiled drastically. It is that the education system must be oriented practically and must have a check whether the students are engaged in one or the other work continuously unless or otherwise they wish to relax for this the education system must be flexible and if it is set online then there will be no chance of them committing mistake. The youths of this generation are not even cared of feels ashamed to cheat their parents. They easily roam outside saying they have got special classes and the parents have got no other go than to permit them for the reason is strong. This type of deceitful activities can be curbed if the education is set online where they will be given attention by both parents and teachers simultaneously. With the rapidity creeping in at every stage, there is no times for corrective measures, which builds, go unnoticed, and mounts to blunders which would have been corrected, pruned at the earlier stage when they appeared as mistakes. The children are to be reared as they are, open, give out all their perception, which only make them regulated for good, they should not be restricted to class rooms, and made to obey instructions only where they will grow with their doubts hidden in them. The rearing must be to the interest and drive of the child for the present, and not for the future, which is well framed if the present is focused.

(b) <u>Parents:</u> It is highly disgusting to accept the fact that parents are now found to be name sake. They consider the marital relationship and having children are their social status and take effort sonly to maintain social stance amidst the immediate society, to the level of compromising their self, their affinity and care towards their family. They think earning money, providing education; food, clothes, shelter and carrying out their child's need are alone their duty. But who will inculcate humanity, ethics and morality inside the child? Who will shower love and care to the child? Who will guide them in their path? Aren't these the most important responsibilities of the parents? In the chase of time and human race, they give up their responsibility and move to find reasons always. Above all the materialistic and social stance, image and virtues, the responsibilities must be given primary concern as only the moral and mental support given by the parents makes the child grow independent, self-confident, encouragement to achieve great things in life and principally living a life with humanity. The quality of time and the value of concern they give to the personal life is diminishing because of the stress, peer and societal pressure to maintain their professional stance. It is highly unfortunate that they toil a lot for less worthy things, for the hierarchy and domination for which they lose their self, professionalism, expertise and the whole world is on wheels of virtue and image for which they compromise their life. Everyone at the later stage realizes the same, but that will not be of use, as the need for their due contribution would have ceased then. The stake holding of parents is vital these days, as the lack of bonding and concern from the family members, with financial freedom make them go immoral and the social calamities are uncontrollable and they lead to vibrant situations where the immoral and unethical activities are accepted for existence. The connectivity and network of parents expands then to the level of entire administration where the total decorum is spoiled for the greed of the parents to establish their children in the immoral ways which is evidenced in the recent times with higher secondary examination results of TamilNadu government. There were parents in the administration and law and order departments even who moves to fabricate the mark sheets to get their children admission in professional courses. They should realize that the children will not be comfortable if forced to do anything, and the children will be to their right choice ever, if the y are convinced where the parents need to be simply the connector. They should neither enforce strict rules to make them achievers , nor liberators to grow as they are but to connect them to experiences and happenings and

correct them for facts which result in conviction that they get mended and reform to their accomplish the purpose of life. For proper connectivity, the use of virtual media is important and the choice of life style must be flexible to meet the purpose than to meet the schedule as a whole. The bottom line of parenting is to rear the children to meet the changing needs of the world with their originality which is not with the materialistic sophistication but with human values, richness of competency as skills.

- (c) <u>Teachers</u>: Teacher has got major responsibility next to a child's parents. The teacher becomes the only responsible individual who got all rights in the growth of the child away from the home. The job of the teachers is not alone transferring the book content into the child's mind but also to guide them and counsel them in time. But the same teacher now are highly irresponsible, having grudge and taking revenge in the marks for playful mischief's of the child, letting out the question paper when bribed, adding more marks when bribed and lot such unethical activities prevail for external pressure to the level of losing the job if not done, and if objected they will be harassed to any level which they do not want as they wish to have a peaceful routine. The same can be handled if they have the power of conviction and if they are proper in their duty explicitly. A teacher has got several different roles to be played with their student; a teacher must care like a parent, must give her ears to her student like a friend, must counsel and give solution to their problem like an elder member in a family and on. And hence the role played by a teacher is highly influencing the growth of the child as the educational arena is the only place where the child is away from its family regulations. Every teacher must understand that each student who they educate are their own replicas and must be highly responsible in taming them with knowledge, affection, humanity and ethics. Never a short-cut for any issue must be taught to the child whereby he finds comfortable with it and will start following it which will make them to lead an unethical life. Hence a teacher must be multirelational person of a student
- (d) <u>Governance</u>: The shameful fact is that the leading force of the nation, Governance is corrupted to the core by unethical activities and the law which has to be followed is now just seen in the paper but not in practice. The cops feel proud to say that, to follow laws and rules one need's to have their own regime and feels proud on hearing the public saying, they cannot be done anything by the Police, Law or any governing official for their

illicit activities as they have been projected as majority.

Every governing official thinks their prime duty after getting into governance is only to attend public functions and meetings as celebrity. They never care about the queries bought to their concern. Every government servants are turning out to be government authorities and they spoil the very base of the objectives of democratic governance, which is for the people of the people and by the people and the constitution assures the rights of an individual. Every government servants think themselves to be high handed and are dominating the public, they think, for receiving the benefits of government without their due contributions, the free schemes are not due for them, for which most of the development programmes framed by United Nations even fail. They are expecting personal visits for every petition as a token of respect, and to accelerate the process as reminders for which the corruption creeps in, which actually is not a rule or written practice in the governance. Governance must be for the benefit of public and not for the personal benefit of governing officials. Hence it must be with easy to access modes of the public and not for the ease of the authenticated persons to administer the governance as routine, A well framed democratic governance should always be open and transparent and give way for suggestions and always on the rapidity to move with the growing expectations of population to assure them a life as per constitution for which the people give the responsibility and contribution as resources both human and fiscal at times of needs.

(e) Advocates and Judges: The concept of court was bought into practice to check the proper functioning of government and to check the maintenance of law and order. But in the present the lawyers are trained in such a way that their practice is used to save the individuals and organizations from their illegal activity using the loop holes of the law. Even the judges get corrupted for writing the judgment in favor of the corrupted. And above all it takes years together for the judgment to be given for a problem. If a case is filed against a minister the judgment of dismissing him from the service or the equivalent punishment is given either after he retires from the service or after he passes away. The advocates and judges must work for law, ethics and morality but not for the money. In the current scenario there are lots of cases pending in the court due to lack of man-power and on the other end there are lot of law graduates without employment. Is it not the duty of the governance to make these unemployed graduates, employed? There may be lot of problems faced by the

public due to the lengthy process and due to the time taken by the court to sentence its verdict. Now it becomes highly important to regulate the judicial process and seen that the cases are sentenced as soon as possible.

In the current scenario the highest amount of cases filed are in the family court who waiting for the divorce. Is it not the duty of the court to have serious discussion and thorough analysis of the concerned, whether they both are really not compatible or is it for some short- time ego they have been pushed to this decision? As both the male and female member of the current family is employed even for a petty fight they go to the decision of getting divorce as they can be able to manage their life individually. Hence it is not that the working officials of the court should work on the basis of law but also on the basis of humanity and definitely not for money which is highly unethical to their work ethics.

(f) <u>Entrepreneurs</u>: Entrepreneurs are the pillars of the region's economy as most of the trade activities are carried out with their relation. The products manufactured must be purposeful showing progress supporting the environment and not with rapidity degrading the serenity of environment. The entrepreneurs must target the quality and not the quantity for earning money.

They must not corrupt anybody for their illegal activities and for their rapid growth. In the current scenario it is only due to the corrupt activities done by the petroleum industry owner we are not getting into the alternative fuels or battery operated vehicles. The main constituent of the corruption is the entrepreneurs. It is an astonishing fact that even the ministry is decided by the entrepreneurs. The entrepreneurs must not be self oriented and concentrate on their own benefit but also must give concern to their customers in producing quality products in an economical way. They must always be in a position to answer any query put forth by their customers. We had bought a car manufactured by Ford and the model name is fiesta. We had bought the car on November 2007 for around 7 to 7.5 lakhs with petrol engine. The very next year the price of diesel engine car with antibrake system is much less than the price we had purchased and also the body of the car isn't much strong, it is easily prone to dent even when pressed by hand with little amount of force. When we enquire the dealer about the fixation of price, they say it is the sole discretion of them. How can they be solely discretional for the money of the customer?

Doesn't it sound absurd in a democratic country? Most of the entrepreneurs are after money and only some are after principles. For a true and progressive success, an entrepreneur must be after his principles. The entrepreneurs after money will earn rapidly and on the other hand will let all the money go unnoticed.

(g) <u>Common Civic:</u> The common civic of the global society is expected to fulfill certain duties. They are expected to co-operate the governing officials for better governance. They have the supreme power of questioning any governing officials. They should not volunteer themselves to corrupt anybody for their benefits. They must be without the evil qualities like ego, greed, self-fishiness, etc.

They must be oriented in a positive way. The common civic is in the view that, they can achieve anything with money. As a citizen they don't know the constitution of their country and if advised to know, they say why they have to know it unnecessarily. The constitution of the country is very much important as it fetches them a clear idea of their rights and the dos and don'ts. According to the universal declaration of human rights No one shall be subjected to arbitrary interference with his privacy, family, home or correspondence, nor to attacks upon his honour and reputation. Everyone has the right to the protection of the law against such interference or attacks. Hence the individual have no rights to interfere into the privacy, family, or home as a neighbor, friend, colleague, higher official etc.

Also according to the article 23 of universal declaration of human rights "(1) everyone has the right to work, to free choice of employment, to just and favorable conditions of work and to protection against unemployment.

- (2) Everyone, without any discrimination, has the right to equal pay for equal work.
- (3) Everyone who works has the right to just and favorable remuneration ensuring for himself and his family an existence worthy of human dignity, and supplemented, if necessary, by other means of social protection.

Every common civic even as an individual is credited to all such facilities and have the rights to question any higher governing official if these rights are denied to him and if any one works against the law. It is now completely in the hands of public to be aware of their rights

and fight for their rights as these rights and the government is only for them.

.

(h) <u>Banks and economy:</u> Bank is the organization which makes individual to save their earnings. It was first with no limitations the banks were functioning. But now there are limitations set for the minimum balance, lot many types of savings account have emerged. Even the banks in the current scenario have become business oriented. Their primary concern has now drifted from the motive of service to the ways of earning money. If the account holder did not maintain the specified minimum balance there is certain amount of money detected as charge. And after months if the account holder checks his balance for some emergency the balance would be in zero.

With the fiat money scheme the government is entitled to print the amount of money required to run the governance and it is also the World Bank which offers loan to the government for its proper functioning. Here the important thing is that, the money got is spent for providing schemes to the public which makes them go still lazier. Rather than this the money got by the government can be oriented for increasing the working individual in every sphere which will serve as the salary for their workmanship.

Hence it is highly important that every stakeholders of the globe must analyze the expected contribution and orient themselves for the same only by which we can accomplish an enhanced global society.

Hence as said earlier the formation of global society is definite and it is very much essential to orient the social component to a positive progression for the real global society to get established.

The origin of life and earth establishes that life and environment is inter-related and the natural extinction is inevitable as it is the part and parcel of the evolution. It is to be noted that the man mustn't disturb the balance of the environment as it could accelerate the arrival of extinction. As seen earlier it is the life which is going to extinct and not the earth and hence we needn't save earth but the life or the humanity. There must be proper balance in the forest area, commercial area and reserved area. For the rapidity and high sophistication of every individual we have no rights to enter into the forest limit and all the

possible activities must be made online conserving the commercialized land for the future residents. The travel of the society proves us that it has started its travel from the formation of regional society and has reached the level of global society. The establishment of global society has become possible only due to the invention of internet. Internet has made shopping the item of any country possible, trying out the cuisine of any country possible, acquiring knowledge from the universities of any country possible, to try out the fashion and dressing trend of any country possible, to interact with people of any country possible and what not impossible? Hence it has become important to channelize every social component virtually and regulating the standard of virtual space has also become important. Not alone the invention of technology is important, it is also equally important to accommodate the changes that the invention is bringing orienting it for the progression of the society.

We are now reversing the process of civilization. Till the period of globalization, civilization had a progressive drift but whereas after the start of globalization we are reversing back from the progression. Most of the negative influence of globalization has been grasped by the society. Globalization was the reason of widening the socialization scope and living scope of every individual. There is nothing stipulated as such. When the earth was formed for the first time all the land area was together and due to the tectonic movement it has resulted in the current structure of the globe. Yet there is tectonic movement and there are chances for the re-structuring of the land area. Hence nothing in this world is static and everything is put into motion. Humanity is the basic that every individual must possess than patriotism. One must be patriotic towards the land which gave him a living. It is not only India or America or Russia or Australia which gave him a living but the land cover as a whole. Individualism is a must for every individual on this earth provided his individualism mustn't disturb or interfere others privacy.

Technology must be complimenting both humanity and environment. Without environment there can be no humanity and without humanity there can be no technology, hence all the three are inter-linked. The short-term visions of the current researchers are due to rapidity. Their solution is said to be accepted and appreciated if it solves the problem but the solution is not checked with its duration. Technology now is just in the aspect of up gradation, that is the technologies now are simply the advancements of the previous

inventions and there aren't much of new inventions. This is mainly because of the poor education system. Education in the present are earned but not acquired. The complete theoretical approach of the current education system makes the individual just to implement the formula and definition but not in formulating a complete invention by merging two or more formula or theories. They are just manufactured as a command following robots of their guides or higher officials. Every technology must be purposeful, complimenting the environment, supporting the humanity and must have a high demand durability.

The most basic and a very important component of an individual's life, "education", education is made to be a business in the current trend than being a service. There must be complete flexibility in the syllabus and the course opted by the student. Every individual in this earth is unique and have their own interest, we have no rights to get their money and force them with prescribed syllabus or subjects. Education is not alone imparting the text knowledge into the student, but also the art of learning life and the process of instilling humanity, ethics and morality inside the student. The student must be taught the reason for them being educated along with the theoretical knowledge, the practical implications of the theories must be taught to them, and they must be given with as many practical projects as possible to make them acquire the knowledge completely. Education is not alone important for earning but for living the life dignified and in a disciplined manner.

Parenting styles adopted by every parent along with the due responsibilities of every relationship plays an important role in deciding the standard of the society. An individual is entitled to act as different relation to different individuals; the same person may be a neighbor to one individual, uncle to another individual, brother to another, parent to another, grandparent to another and on. Hence not alone the responsibility of the individual as a parent is high but every aspect of relationship demands high degree of responsibility. That is every children must be considered as their own child must give concern, care and encouragement equally without any partiality. Even if not encouraged it would be sufficient if they be away from discouraging them of their activities. Children are to learn by committing mistakes and harsh punishment or scolding them is unnecessary as even the parents at their younger age would have committed the same mistake and now for being grown up they don't have the privilege of scolding their children.

Culture is definitely an achieved status and in this period of globalization expecting individuals to stick to a particular culture and following particular tradition is highly absurd. Every individual have their own rights to follow the culture and tradition of their own and which makes them comfortable to follow. Culture, religion, tradition, and all such achieved things mustn't be given higher concern than humanity. The humans and their happiness must be given prior concern as only after the evolution of human were the origin of culture, tradition and religion.

No one has got the rights to talk about any individual and his practices. It is his individual right to follow any culture or religion. Culture is what individual is comfortable of following for a regulated life. Culture is a set of rules framed for a well disciplined and a dignified way of regulating the life. This set of rules was acceptable in the olden days as their ambience of movement was regional but in the current scenario the ambience has widened to global level. There are individuals belonging to different religion living in every part of the country and they feel happy and relaxing to celebrate the festivals that fascinate them. Mostly in the current trend of busy professional schedule people don't find to spend time in celebrating festivals. The holiday for the festivals is like an extra day of rest for them and hence now the culture is not for a community but for every individual.

Governance was framed in the earlier days for the regulating the public life and for solving the problem of the common civic. Governance must be for the public, it must prove the real meaning of democracy, it must be authentic and convincing but not authoritative, and it should work for law and rules but not for corruption and influence. When the governing official is approached with a grievance or petition, it must be given priority and must be solved as soon as possible according to the law and must be convinced. The people in the governance must be loyal and ethical to their position and must not betray their government for the only reason of earning money. The government officer is just like a common civic who is elected to serve the public and they are not to be treated with celebrity status as like blocking the road for the public when they come, having big hoardings when they visit a place, and shouting slogans about them. They must be easily approachable as the only duty of them is to solve the public grievance.

Economy must be balanced equalizing the input and output and hence checking the cash

flow at the initial stage and the final stage is highly important. Every bank in the global arena must be inter-connected and every transaction to any bank in the world by any individual must be recorded and made available online to the accountancy. As the illicit money of one country is being deposited in the banks of other countries are unaccounted and the economy gets stagnated in this way. Money flow must be regulated and must not be accumulated at one end making the rich being richer and poor being poorer.

Hence, I have designed the orientation needed for various social components for an enhanced global society. Every individual on this earth has rights to live and are equally offered with every opportunities. The law and order is common for everyone in this world and breaking the law for the sake of influence and money is highly punishable and is against the basic human rights. I wish that every individual in this global arena must contribute positively for the formation and enhancement of global society.